This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Pali Text Society.

SAṂYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART II

NIDĀNA-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M. LÉON FEER

(OF PARIS)

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.

Digitized by Google

PK4501
F4
v.19

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAṂYUTTA (XII)	1
CHAPTER I (Buddha-vagga)	1
,, II (Āhāra-vagga)	11
,, III (Dasabala-vagga)	27
,, IV (Kaḷārakhattiya-vagga)	47
,, V (Gahapati-vagga)	68
,, VI (Rukkha-vagga)	80
,, VII (Mahā-vagga)	94
,, VIII (Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-vagga) ...	129
,, IX (Antarapeyyālaṃ)...	130
BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAṂYUTTA (XIII)	133
BOOK III DHĀTU-SAṂYUTTA (XIV)	140
CHAPTER I (Nānatta-vagga)	140
,, II	149
,, III (Kammapatha-vagga)	166
,, IV	169
BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAṂYUTTA (XV)	178
CHAPTER I	178
,, II	186
BOOK V KASSAPA-SAṂYUTTA (XVI)	194

M182755

Digitized by Google

PAGE

Book VI Lābhasakkāra-Saṃyutta (XVII) 225
Chapter I 225
„ II 233
„ III 234
„ IV 239

Book VII Rāhula-Saṃyutta (XVII) 244
Chapter I 244
„ II 249

Book VIII Lakkhaṇa-Saṃyutta (XIX) 254
Chapter I 254
„ II 259

Book IX Opamma-Saṃyutta (XX) 262

Book X Bhikkhu-Saṃyutta (XXI)... 273

Appendix I Index of Proper Names... 289
II Alphabetical Index of the Suttas ... 293
III Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās ... 296

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION.

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAṂYUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

I.

The second section of the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paṭicca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sagātha*, because one or several verses (gāthās) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Saṃyuttas. Now their real

Digitized by Google

number is ten; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these Saṃyuttas.

The first division contains eight chapters (vagga) [1] the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *nidāna vaggo*, and should be considered as forming the *Nidāna-Saṃyuttam*; but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyālam*, and styled *Suttantam*; it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Saṃyutta* does it belong to? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the Saṃyuttas. What is then to be done with it? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the Nidāna, the first *Saṃyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 48 leaves out of 96; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Saṃyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the Saṃyuttas.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhisamaya Samyuttaṃ*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the "first" (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Saṃyutta*, the so-called *dhātu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the "second" (*dutiya*) *Saṃyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Saṃyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the Nidāna

[1] It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several Saṃyuttas.

Digitized by Google

from the series of the *Saṃyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the Lābhasakkāra and Opamma Saṃyuttas. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some Saṃyuttas are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama, dutiya, tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-vaggo* as follows:

	CHAPTERS.	SUTTAS.
I. Nidāna-Saṃyutta	9	93
II. Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta	1	11
III. Dhātu-Saṃyutta	4	39
IV. Anamatagga-Saṃyutta	2	20
V. Kassapa-Saṃyutta	1	13
VI. Lābhasakkāra-Saṃyutta	4	43
VII. Rāhula-Saṃyutta	2	22
VIII. Lakkhaṇa-Saṃyutta	2	21
IX. Opamma-Saṃyutta	1	12
X. Bhikkhu-Saṃyutta	1	12
Total	27	286

II.

Therefore the total of the Saṃyuttas seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Saṃyuttas*. What is indeed the SAṂYUTTA-NIKĀYA? a compilation of Saṃyuttas. The Saṃyutta is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *saṃyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the suttas, in each *saṃyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Digitized by Google

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into Saṃyuttas, of the *Saṃyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas;* the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Saṃyuttas*, and of the *Saṃyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (Sagātha) contains eleven *Saṃyuttas*, the ten Saṃyuttas of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.–XXI. as follows:—

	SUTTAS.
XII. Nidāna Saṃyutta	93
XIII. Abhisamaya Saṃyutta	11
XIV. Dhātu Saṃyutta	39
XV. Anamatagga Saṃyutta.....	20
XVI. Kassapa Saṃyutta.....	13
XVII. Lābhasakkāra Saṃyutta	43
XVIII. Rāhula Saṃyutta	22
XIX. Lakkhaṇa Saṃyutta.....	21
XX. Opamma Saṃyutta	12
XXI. Bhikkhu Saṃyutta	12
Total	286

The first *Saṃyutta* of the third section (Khandha) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, Saṃyutta, Chapter, Sutta, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the Saṃyutta, the Sutta, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

Digitized by Google

to each *Saṃyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Saṃyutta* to which it belongs.

III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S^1) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S^3). To prepare the edition of the Sagātha, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S^1, S^3. I am sorry I was not able to mention S^2, which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2344). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S^2 be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-Nikāya (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggassa-atthavaṇṇanā* (commentary on

Digitized by Google

the Nidāna-vagga). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Saṃyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.[1] I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner:

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S^1. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S^3. Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the Nidāna-vaggo, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

[1] This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée Abhidhamma. Le MS. est écrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

Digitized by Google

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nappajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *pathama* and *paṭhama*, *panīta* and *paṇīta*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the Sumaṅgala-Vilāsinī.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

Digitized by Google

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

V.

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have "*pa*" or "*la*" and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed "*la*" or "*pa*" or "*gha*" is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

Digitized by Google

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing:—

I. The INDEX of *proper names*.
II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*.
III. The INDEX of *Gāthās*.

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Saṃyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, Saṃyutta No. IX.) is especially a collection of Upamas. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAṀYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa‖‖

Chapter I Buddha-vaggo

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti‖ Bhadante [1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

Bhagavā etad avoca‖ Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi‖ tām suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti‖

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

3 Bhagavā etad avoca‖ Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo‖ Avijjāpaccayā [2] bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ‖ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ‖ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ‖ saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ taṇhapaccayā upādānaṃ‖ upādānapaccayā bhavo‖ bhavapaccayā jāti‖ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyasā sambhavanti‖ Evam etassa [3] kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samuppādo‖‖

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖

---

[1] B bhaddante [2] S[1-3] °ppaccayā always
[3] B evamevatassa

Digitized by Google

saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti [1] || || Pathamaṃ|| || [2]

2 (2) *Vibhaṅgaṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|| la||[3]

2 Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti|| Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ|| ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyasā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ|| ||

Yā [4] tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye [5] jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati [6] jarā [7] || || Yaṃ [8]

---

[1] S¹⁻³ omit 5

[2] As a rule all the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

[3] In S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi only; and so always.

[4] S¹⁻³ yaṃ [5] S¹⁻³ °nikāyo [6] S³ adds bhikkhave

[7] S ¹⁻³ add katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ [8] B yā

Digitized by Google

tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa [1] nikkhepo‖ idam vuccati [2] maraṇaṃ‖ Iti ayañ ca jarā idañ ca maraṇaṃ‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ‖‖

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti‖‖ Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo [3] āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti‖

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo‖‖ Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā‖ kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavo‖‖

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ‖‖ Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni‖ kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ‖‖ Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ‖‖

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā‖ Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā‖‖ Rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā poṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā‖‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā‖‖

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā‖‖ Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā‖ cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā‖ sotasamphassajā vedanā‖ ghānasamphassajā vedanā‖ jivhāsamphassajā vedanā‖ kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā‖ manosamphassajā vedanā‖‖ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā‖‖

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso‖‖ Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā‖ Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave phasso‖‖

11 Katamañca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ‖ cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghānāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanam‖ Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ‖‖

12 Katamañca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ‖‖ Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro‖ idam vuccati [4] nāmaṃ‖‖ Cattāro

---

[1] B kālakriyā . . . kaḷevarassa [2] S[3] adds bhikkhave
[3] B pātuṃ° [4] S[3] adds bhikkhave

Digitized by Google

ca [1] mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ‖ idam vuccati rūpaṃ‖‖ Iti idañ ca nāmam idañ ca rūpaṃ‖ Idam vuccati nāmarūpaṃ‖‖

13 Katamānca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ‖‖ Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā‖ Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇam jivhāviññaṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇam‖‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññaṇaṃ‖‖

14 Katame[2] ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖‖ Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā [3] kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro‖‖ Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṇkhārā‖‖

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā‖‖ Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ‖‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjā‖‖

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖ Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe [4] ‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

3 (3) *Patipadā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati‖ la‖

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca‖ taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti‖‖

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

Bhagavā etad avoca‖

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchapāṭipadā‖‖ Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā [5] viññāṇaṃ‖ pe[6]‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā‖‖

---

[1] omitted by S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] Katamā

[3] Tayo° °saṅkhārā is missing in B [4] B la

[5] S[3] has saṅkhārā° (*ā* being added to *r* afterwards [6] B la

Digitized by Google

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā‖ Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ la‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti [1] ‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipādā [2] ti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

4 (4) *Vipassī*

I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi‖‖ Kiccham [3] vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca [4] upapajjati ca‖ Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa‖kudassu nāma imassadukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti‖‖

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti‖‖

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātīti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātī ti‖‖

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo ti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo ti‖‖

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccayā upādānan ti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

---

[1] S[1 3] hotīti [2] S[3] omits ti [3] S[1-3] Kicchā
[4] B jiyyati . . . miyyati; S[3] omits cavati ca

Digitized by Google

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti‖‖

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu pāññāya abhisamayo‖ vedanāya kho sati[1] taṇhā hoti vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti‖‖

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kim paccayā vedanā ti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ phasse kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti‖‖

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassassa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti‖‖

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti‖‖

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti‖‖

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ kimpaccayā viññāṇanti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ Saṅkhāresu[2] kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti‖‖

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

[1] Here S[1] inserts upādāno S[3] no only [2] S[1-3] Saṇkhāre

Digitized by Google

ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti‖‖

14 Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖ [1] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖‖

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho asati [2] jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti [3] kissa nirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti‖‖

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ bhave kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti‖‖

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upadānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti‖‖

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati upādānam na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti taṇhānirodhā upādāna nirodhoti‖‖

---

[1] B la [2] S[1-3] sati [3] S[3] adds asati

Digitized by Google

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti‖‖

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti‖‖

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti‖‖

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kiṃhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti‖‖

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpam na hoti viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti‖‖

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ saṅkhāresu [1] kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] saṅkhāre, as above; further on, saṅkhāresu

Digitized by Google

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti‖‖ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti‖‖

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖[1] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖[2]

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādīti‖‖ Catuttham‖‖

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo‖‖[3]

5 (5) *Sikhī*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe‖‖

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe‖‖

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa[4] bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe‖‖

8 (8) *Koṇāgamano*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe‖‖

9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe ‖‖

---

[1] B la [2] B hotīti

[3] S[1-3] omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

[4] B Kakku°

Digitized by Google

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi‖‖ Kiccham[1] vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca‖ Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇam nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa‖ Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti‖‖

3 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇanti‖‖ Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti‖‖

4–13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti‖ bhavo‖ upādānaṃ‖ taṇhā‖ vedanā‖ phasso‖ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ nāmarūpaṃ‖ viññāṇaṃ‖ saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti‖

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjā paccayā saṅkhārāti‖‖

14 Iti hidam[2] avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me[3] bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖‖

II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmaraṇa nirodhoti‖‖ Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti‖‖

17–26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu

---

[1] S3 kiccho S1 kicchivitāyaṃ

[2] S1-3 add bhikkhave [3] Omitted by S1-3

Digitized by Google

kho asati jāti na hoti‖ bhavo‖ upādānaṃ‖ taṇha‖ vedanā‖ phasso‖ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ nāmarūpaṃ‖ viññāṇaṃ‖ saṅkhārā na honti‖ kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti‖

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti‖‖

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me [1] bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādī ti‖‖

Buddha-vaggo pathamo‖‖

Tassuddānam‖‖

Desanā Vibhaṅgaṃ Paṭipadā ca‖[2] Vipassī Sikhī [3] ca Vessabhu ‖ Kakusandho [4] Konāgamano [5] Kassapo‖ Mahā Sakyamuni [6] ca Gotamanti‖‖

Chapter II Āhāra-vagga

11 (1) *Āhārā*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖[7]

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya‖

Katame cattāro‖ Kabaliṃkaro [8] āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā‖ phasso dutiyo‖ manosañcetanā tatiyo‖ viññanaṃ catutthaṃ‖ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya‖‖

3 Ime ca [9] bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā [10] kiṃ

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]
[2] B patipadañ ca
[3] B vipassi sikkhi
[4] B kakku°
[5] S[1-3] koṇāgamanañca
[6] S[1-3] mahāyaso sakyamunā
[7] S[1-3] Sāvatthi only, always
[8] B. kabalīkāro, always
[9] S[1-3] kho
[10] B kinnidānā always

Digitized by Google

samudayā kiṃjatikā kimpabhavā‖‖ Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā‖

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavā‖ Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabhavā‖‖

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā‖ kimpabhavā‖ Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā‖‖

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo‖ Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavo‖‖

7 Saḷāyatanaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhāvaṃ‖ Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ namarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabhavaṃ‖‖

8 Nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kimpabhavaṃ‖‖ Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayam viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ‖‖

9 Viññāṇaṃ cidam bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayam kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ‖ Viṇṇāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānam saṅkhārasamudayāṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ‖‖

10 Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavā‖ Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpahhavā‖‖

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖[1] pe‖[2] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

Pathamaṃ‖‖

12 (2) *Phagguno*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[3]

---

[1] S[1-3] omit viñ° dho [2] B la [3] S[1-3] sāvatthi only, always

Digitized by Google

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānam ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya‖ Katame cattāro‖ Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā‖ phasso dutiyo‖ manosañcetanā tatiyo[1]‖ viññanaṃ catutthaṃ‖ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti‖

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno[2] Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ Ko nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāram āhāretīti‖‖

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca‖ Āhāretīti ahaṃ na vadāmi‖ āhāretīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho[3] Ko nu kho bhante āhāretīti‖ Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi‖ evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāro ti‖ esa kallo pañho‖ Tatra[4] kallam veyyakaraṇam‖ Viññāñāhāro āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatiyā paccayo‖ tasmiṃ bhute sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti‖‖

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti‖‖

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca‖ Phusatīti aham[5] na vadāmi‖ phusatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti‖[6] Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi‖ evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam pucheyya Kimpaccayā nu kho bhante phassoti‖ esa kallo pañho‖ Tatra[7] kallam veyyākaraṇam saḷāyatana paccayā phasso phassapaccayā vedanāti‖‖

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti‖

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca‖ Vediyatīti āhaṃ na vadāmi‖ vediyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti‖ Evāncāhaṃ na vadāmi‖ evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya‖ kim paccayā nu kho bhante vedanati‖ esa kallo paṇho‖ Tatra kallam veyyākaraṇaṃ‖ phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti‖‖

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti‖‖[8]

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca‖ tasatīti aham nava-

---

[1] B tatiyā [2] B Moḷiya° [3] S[1-3] add ti
[4] S[3] tatrassa [5] S[1-3] haṃ here and further on
[6] S[1-3] insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti [7] S[3] omits tatra
[8] So B. S[1-3] tuṇhīyatīti; the word is not to be found in C

Digitized by Google

dāmi‖ tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti‖ Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi‖ evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti‖[1] esa kallo pañho‖ Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti‖‖

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti‖

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca‖ Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi‖ upādiyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti‖ Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi‖ evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti‖ esa kallo pañho‖ Tatra kallam veyyākaraṇam taṇhāpaccayā upādanam upādānapaccayā bhavoti‖ pe‖

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖

8 Channam tveva Phagguna[2] phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho‖ phassanirodhā vedanānirodho‖ vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ bhavanirodhā jātinirodho‖ jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti‖

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖[3] Dutiyaṃ‖‖

13 (3) *Samaṇa-brahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti‖ jaramaraṇanirodha-gāminiṃ[4] patipadaṃ nappajānanti‖ jāti‖ la‖[5] bharam‖ upādānaṃ‖ taṇhaṃ‖ vedanaṃ‖ phassaṃ‖ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ nāmarūpaṃ‖ viññāṇaṃ‖ saṅkhāre nappajānanti‖ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ nappa-

---

[1] B tasatīti [2] Missing in B [3] S[1-3] hoti
[4] B °gāmini° and so further on
[5] So B; S[1-3] —pe—jāti— here and further on.

Digitized by Google

jānanti‖ na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññathaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti‖‖

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇam pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayam pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti‖ jāti‖ bhavaṃ‖ upādānaṃ‖ taṇhaṃ‖ vedanaṃ‖ phassaṃ‖ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ nāmarūpaṃ‖ viññāṇaṃ‖ saṅkhāre pajānanti‖ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti‖ saṅkharanirodhaṃ pajānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti‖ te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā‖ te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

14 (4) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati‖‖

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagaminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti‖

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti‖ katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti‖ katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti‖ katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti‖

4 Jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti‖ jāti‖ pe‖ [1] bhavaṃ‖ upādānam‖ taṇhaṃ‖ vedanaṃ‖ phassaṃ‖ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ nāmarūpaṃ‖ viññāṇaṃ‖ saṅkhāre nappajānanti‖ ime dhamme nappajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti‖ imesaṃ dham-

[1] B la

Digitized by Google

mānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammāṇam nirodhagaminiṃ patipadaṃ nappajānanti‖

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmañ-ñatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti‖

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayam pajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham pajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti‖

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti‖ katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayam pajānanti‖ katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham pajānanti‖ katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ pajānanti‖

8 Jarāmaraṇam pajānanti ‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti‖ pe‖ jātim‖[1] bhavaṃ‖ upādānaṃ‖ taṇhaṃ‖ vedanaṃ‖ phassaṃ‖ saḷāyatanam‖ nāmarupaṃ‖ viññāṇaṃ‖ saṅkhāre pajānanti‖[2] saṅkhārasamudayam pajānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodham pajānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti‖ ime dhamme pajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham pajānanti‖ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti‖

9 Te kho me[3] bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā‖ te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmañ-ñatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikaṭvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖

15 (5) *Kaccāyanagotto*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

---

[1] So S[1] 3 B jāti‖ la‖ [2] S[1-3] pe

[3] So B S[1-3] imekho

Digitized by Google

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto[1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi‖

3 Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti bhante vuccati‖ kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammādiṭṭhi hotīti‖‖

4 Dvayanissito[2] khvāyaṃ[3] Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitañ ceva natthitañ ca‖

5 Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti‖ lokanirodhaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti‖‖

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho[4] khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena‖ tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānām[5] cetaso adhiṭṭhānam abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhiṭṭhāti attānam eti‖ Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti‖‖ Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti‖‖

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto‖ Sabbaṃ natthīti ayam dutiyo anto‖‖

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti‖‖

8 Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇām‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Pañcamaṃ‖‖

---

[1] B kaccāna always [2] S[1-3] dvayaṃ°

[3] S[1-3] kho yaṃ and further on

[4] So B and C S[1-3] upāyupādānavinivesañca nibandho

[5] So B S[1-3] tañcāyupādānaṃ C has taṃcāyan-ti tañca upāyupādānaṃ . . .

Digitized by Google

16 (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ‖

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami‖ upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati‖‖

4 Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti‖ dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya‖‖

5 Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāyā paṭipanno hoti‖ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya‖‖

6 Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti‖ diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya‖‖

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu‖ Bhavassa ce bhikkhu‖ Upadānassa ce bhikkhu‖ Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu‖ Vedanāya ce bhikkhu‖ Phassassa ce bhikkhu‖ Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu‖ Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu‖ Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu‖ Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu‖ Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti‖ dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya‖

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti‖ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya‖‖

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā [1] anupādā vimutto hoti‖ diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti‖‖

Chaṭṭham‖‖

17 (7) *Acela*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

Digitized by Google

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo [1] Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam|| Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam ṭhito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ [2] Gotamaṃ kiñcid eva desaṃ| sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhāti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam Gotamaṃ kiñcideva desaṃ|| sa ce no bhavan Gotamo okāsam karoti pañhāssa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhāti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo|| la|| antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhāti||

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ bahudeva pucchitukāmāti||

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasīti||

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkataṃ dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃkataṃ [3] dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

---

[1] B acelo always [2] S[1-3] bhagavantaṃ
[3] S[1-3] parakataṃ always

Digitized by Google

10 Kim pana, bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram [1] adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti‖‖

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca‖‖

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti‖

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti‖‖

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti‖

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi‖ jānāmi khvāham Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti‖‖

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi‖‖ Kiṃ pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi‖‖ Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi‖‖ Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevam Kassapāti vadesi‖ Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi‖‖ Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi‖ jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhan ti vadesi‖ ācikkhatu ca[2] me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhan ti‖‖

14 So karoti so paṭisamvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayaṃkataṃ dukkhanti iti vadaṃ sassatam etam pareti‖

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanābhitunnassa sato paraṃkataṃ dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti‖‖

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti‖‖ Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖ Avijjāya tveva

---

[1] S[1] omits kāraṃ

[2] S[1-3] omit ca

Digitized by Google

asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

III

16 Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya‖ pe‖ cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti‖ Evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito‖‖ Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca‖ labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti‖‖

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ‖ so cattāro māse parivasati‖ Catunnaṃ māsānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsaṃ [1] āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya‖‖ Api ca mayā (*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā viditāti‖‖

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo [2] imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam cattāro māse parivasati [3]‖ catunnam māsānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsam [4] āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya‖ ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsam āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti‖‖

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo [5] Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ‖‖

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

---

[1] S[1-3] parivuttha° here and further on [2] S[1] °titthiyā
[3] S[1-3] °ākaṅkhantā° . . . ākaṅkhantā° parivasanti
[4] S[1] parivutta° [5] S[1-3] acelako kassapo

Digitized by Google

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti‖ tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā[1] sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi‖ khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi‖

21 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosīti‖‖ Sattamam‖‖

18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Atha kho Timbaruko[2] paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi‖ sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkatam sukhadukkhanti‖‖

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca‖‖

4 Kim pana bho Gotama param-kataṃ sukhadukkhanti‖‖

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca‖‖

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca sukhadukkhanti‖‖

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca‖‖

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti‖‖

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca‖

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti‖‖

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti‖‖ Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passati‖‖

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na passāmi‖ jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ passami khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti‖‖

10 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkataṃ dukkhasukhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevam Timbarukā ti vadesi‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] abhiññāya [2] B Timparuko S[1-3] Timbarūko

Digitized by Google

Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevam Timbarukā ti vadesi‖‖ Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāram aparaṃ kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi‖‖ Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi‖‖ Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi‖ jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi‖‖ Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhan ti‖‖

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhanti‖ evam pāham na vadāmi‖‖

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanābhitunnassa sato paraṃ kataṃ sukhadukkhanti‖ evam paham na vadāmi‖‖

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti‖‖

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti‖‖ Avijjā tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhārānirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ [1] pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama‖ pe‖ Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañca‖ upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti‖‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

19 (9) *Bālena pandito*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati‖‖

2 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave bālassa taṇhāya sampa-

---

[1] S[1-3] omit vi° nirodho

Digitized by Google

yuttassa[1] evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato‖ Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhāca nāmarūpam‖ itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni[2]‖ yehi phuṭṭho bālo sukhadukkham paṭisamvediyati‖ etesaṃ vā aññatarena‖‖

3 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato‖ Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ‖ itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni‖ yehi phuṭṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati‖ etesaṃ vā aññatarena‖‖

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālenāti‖‖

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnetṭikā Bhagavaṃ-patisaraṇā‖ Sādhu vata[3] bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho‖ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti‖‖

6 Tena hi bhikkave suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmiti‖‖

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

7 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato‖ Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahīnā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā‖‖ Tam kissa hetu‖ Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya‖ tasmā bālo kāyassa bhedā kāyūpago[4] hoti‖ So kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato‖ Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahīnā sā ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā‖ Tam kissa hetu‖ Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

---

[1] S[1-3] saṃyuttassa always

[2] B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatananāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

[3] S[1-3] insert me [4] B kāyupago always

Digitized by Google

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya‖ tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti‖ So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānākaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idaṃ brahmacariyavāso ti‖‖

Navamaṃ‖

20 (10) *Paccayo*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Paticcasamuppādañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme‖ taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti‖‖

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo‖ Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ‖ ṭhitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā[1] dhammaniyāmatā[2] idappaccayatā‖‖ Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti‖ abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti[3] passathāti cāha‖

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ‖ bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti‖ upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo‖ taṇhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānaṃ‖ vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave taṅhā‖ phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā‖ saḷāyatanapaccayā bhikkhave phasso‖ nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ‖ viññāṇapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ‖ saṅkhārapaccayā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ‖ avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ‖ ṭhitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā[4] dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā‖ taṃ Tathāgato abhisambhujjhati

---

[1] So B C, S[1-3] dhammaṭṭhitā

[2] S[1-3] °metā further on matā

[3] B uttāniṃ S[3] uttāni [4] S[1-3] dhammaṭṭhititā

Digitized by Google

abhisameti‖ abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti passathāti cāha‖

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo‖‖

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā‖‖ Jarāmaraṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammam‖‖

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā[1] saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā‖‖

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo‖‖

9–16 Upādānam bhikkhave‖‖ Taṇhā bhikkhave‖‖ Vedanā bhikkhave‖‖ Phasso bhikkhave‖‖ Saḷāyatana bhikkhave‖‖ Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave‖‖ Viññaṇaṃ bhikkhave‖‖ Saṅkhārā bhikkhave‖‖

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā[2] saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā‖ ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā‖‖

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhā[3] honti‖ so vata pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati[4] ‖ Ahosiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahosim atītam addhānaṃ Kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho ahosim atītam addhānam Kim hutvā kim ahosiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānan ti‖‖

19 Aparantam vā upadhāvissati[5]‖‖ Bhavissāmi nu khvāhaṃ anāgatam addhānam Na nu kho bhavissāmi

---

[1] S-3 add tā [2] S[1-3] add tā as above
[3] So B S[1-3] suuddiṭṭhā; further on, suddiṭṭhā
[4] B patidhāvissati [5] B apadhāvissati

Digitized by Google

anāgatam addhānam Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ Kiṃ hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam addhānanti‖‖

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ [1] kathaṃkathī bhavissati‖‖ Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho smi Kiṃ nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Aham nu kho satto kuto āgato so kuhiṃgāmī bhavissatī ti‖ [2] Netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖‖

21 Taṃ kissa hetu‖ Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā dhammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhāti [3]‖‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖

Āhāravaggo dutiyo‖‖
Tassa uddānaṃ‖‖
Āhāraṃ Phagguno [4] ceva‖
Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā‖
Kaccāyanagotto [5] Dhammakathikam‖
Acelaṃ Timbarukena ca [6]‖
Bālena [7] paṇḍito ceva‖
Dasamo Paccayena cā ti‖‖

CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Dasabalā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [8]‖

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānam patijānāti‖ parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] insert kaṃ [2] C gāmi° B kuhiṃgamissati
[3] S[1-3] suddiṭṭhāti [4] S[1-3] phagunnañ
[5] B Kaccānagotta S[1-3] Dhammakathi
[6] S[1-3] Timbarūkena B Timparukena [7] S[1-3] bāla
[8] S[1-3] Sāvatthi only always

Digitized by Google

Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo‖ [1] Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo‖ Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo‖ Iti saṅkārā iti saṇkhārānam samudayo iti saṅkhārāṇam atthaṅgamo‖ Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ‖[2]

Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati‖ imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati‖ ‖

3 Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖ ‖

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖ evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖ ‖ Pathamam‖ ‖ [3]

22 (2) *Dasabalā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖ ‖

2–4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave° °evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖ ‖ [4]

5 Evaṃ svākhyāto [5] bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakasito chinnapilotiko‖ ‖

6 Evaṃ svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsite chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena kulaputtena viriyam ārabhituṃ‖ kāmaṃ taco ca nahārū [6] ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsaṃ lohitaṃ‖ Yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ [7] bhavissati‖ ‖

---

[1] B has atthaṅgamo S[1-3] atthagamo always

[2] All this, from iti rūpaṃ°, is missing in S[1-3], but is to be found in the next sutta

[3] This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

[4] Repetition of the preceding sutta

[5] So B S[1-3] svakkhāto always

[6] B nhāru always

[7] S[1-3] pa (S[1] pu) risassa santhānaṃ

Digitized by Google

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham[1] parihāpeti‖ Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham paripūreti‖‖

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti‖ aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti‖ maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto‖ Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya‖

9 Evam no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avañjhā[2] bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā‖[3] Yesaṃhi mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram ‖ tesaṃ vokārā[4] amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsāti‖‖

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ‖ attattham vā[5] hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ‖ paratthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum‖ ubhayattham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti‖‖ Dutiyam‖‖

23 (3) *Upanisā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖

2 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato no appassato‖‖

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayo hoti‖‖ Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo‖ Iti vedanā‖ pe‖ Iti saññā‖‖ Iti saṅkhārā‖‖ Iti viññāṇaṃ‖ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ti‖‖ Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayo hoti‖

---

[1] S[1-3] insert ca here and further on
[2] B avanchā [3] So B and S[3] S[1] udāyā C udriyā
[4] S[1-3] tesantekārā [5] S[1-3] omit vā

Digitized by Google

4 Yam pissa tam [1] bhikkhave khayasmiṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ taṃ sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam‖‖ [2]

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye ñāṇassa upanisā Vimuttīti-ssa [3] vacanīyaṃ‖ vimuttim pāham [4] bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisā Virāgo ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖‖ Virāgam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisāṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisā Nibbidāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖‖ Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisā Yathābhūtañāṇadassanan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖‖ Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtaññāṇadassanassa upanisā Samādhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖‖ Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisā [5] Sukhan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖ Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhassa upanisā Passaddhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖ Passadhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisā Pītīti [6]-ssa vacanīyam‖ Pītim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisā Pāmojjanti-ssa [7] vacanīyaṃ‖ Pāmojjam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisā Saddhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖ Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S3 Sampassatam [2] S1-3 insert pi
[3] S1-3 Upanisaṃsā vimuttītitassa
[4] S1-3 paham always [5] S1-3 upanisaṃ
[6] S1-3 Pītiṃ [7] So B and C S1-3 pamujjaṃ

Digitized by Google

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya[1] upanisā Dukkhanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖ Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanisā Jātīti ssa vacanīyam‖ Jātim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jātiyā upanisā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖ bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanisā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖ Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanisā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖ Taṇham[2] pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ‖

20–25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanisā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖ pe‖

° Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ‖

° Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖

° Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖

° Viññāṇanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖

° Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖[3] saṅkhāre pāhām bhikkhave sa-upanise vadāmi no anupanise‖

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanisā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ‖

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārūpanisām viññāṇaṃ‖ viññāṇūpaniṣaṃ nāmarūpaṃ‖ nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso‖ phassūpanisā vedanā‖ vedānūpanisā taṇhā‖ taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ‖ upādānūpaniso bhavo‖ bhavūpanisā[2] jāti‖ jātūpānisaṃ dukkhaṃ‖ dukkhūpanisā saddhā‖ saddhūpanisam pāmojjaṃ‖ pāmojjūpanisā pīti‖ pītūpanisā passaddhi‖ passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ‖ sukhūpaniso samādhi‖ samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhutaṃñāṇadassanaṃ‖ yathābhū-

---

[1] S[1] suddhā [2] S[3] taṇhā corrected to taṇhaṃ in S[1]
[3] So B; complete in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

taññāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā‖ nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti‖ vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ‖‖

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti‖ pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti‖ kusubbhā[1] paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti‖ mahāsobbhā[2] paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti‖ kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti‖ mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam sāgaram paripūrenti‖

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā‖ Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇam‖ viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ‖ nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ saḷāyātanūpaniso phasso‖ phassūpanisā vedanā‖ vedanūpanisā taṇhā‖ taṇhūpanisam upādānaṃ‖ upādānūpaniso bhavo‖ bhavūpanisā jāti‖ jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ‖ dukkhūpanisā saddhā‖ saddhūpanisam pāmojjaṃ‖ pāmojjūpanisā pīti‖ pītūpanisā passaddhi‖ phassaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ‖ sukhūpaniso samādhi‖ samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ‖ yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā‖ nibbidūpaniso virāgo‖ virāgūpanisā vimutti‖ vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇanti‖‖

Tatiyaṃ‖‖

24 (44) *Aññatitthiyā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane‖‖[3]

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi‖‖

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi‖ Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ‖ yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti‖‖

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

---

[1] S[1-3] kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā

[2] S[1-3] °sobbhe [3] S[1-3] Rājagahe only

Digitized by Google

paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretrā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ|||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkatam dukkham paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkham paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmanā[1] kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannam dukkham paññāpenti|||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca[2] Samaṇaṃ Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto[3] gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti|||

7 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassam paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ[4] vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa[5] cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso[6] ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā[7] sayaṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| ye pi te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā paraṃ - kataṃ dukkham paññapenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ-kataṃ ca paraṃ-kataṃ ca dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

---

[1] All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.
[2] S[1-3] seem to have assāmanañca always
[3] So S[1-3] and C B vādānuvādo; both always
[4] So B and C S[1-3] padaṃ
[5] S[1] dhammañcassa
[6] S[1-3] tatra āvuso always
[7] S[1-3] °vādino

Digitized by Google

pi te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā‖

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ[1] dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ te vata[2] aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti‖ netam[3] ṭhānam vijjati‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti‖ netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkham paññāpenti‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti‖ netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkaram adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti‖ netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti‖‖

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpam‖‖

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim ahosi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato arocesi‖‖

12 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya‖ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā‖ kimpaṭicca phassam paṭicca‖ Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyya‖‖

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā sayaṃ-kataṃ dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add parakatañca [2] S[1] vathā always
[3] B. no taṃ

Digitized by Google

Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā‖‖

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpenti‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā asayaṃkaram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖‖

15 Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe‖‖

16 Atha khvāham Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ‖‖

17 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi‖ Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ‖ yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti‖‖

18 Atha khvāham Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ‖ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ‖ sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ‖‖

Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ‖‖

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpenti‖‖ Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkham paññāpenti‖‖ Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖‖ Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññāpenti‖‖

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kiṃvādī kim akkhāyī‖ kathaṃ vyākaramānā[1] mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamam abhūtena

[1] B adds ca

Digitized by Google

abbhācikkheyyāma‖ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti‖‖

21 Evaṃ vuttāham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ‖‖ Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkham vuttaṃ mayā‖ kim paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca'| iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya‖ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti‖‖

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpenti‖ tad api phassapaccayā‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti‖ tad api phassapaccayā‖‖

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ katam dukkhaṃ paññapentī‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti‖ neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāmanā kammavādā asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānam vijjatīti‖‖

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati‖ siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti‖‖

25 Tena[1] hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti‖‖

III

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ‖ Jarāmaraṇaṃ āvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kimpabhavanti‖‖ Evam puṭṭhāham[2] bhante evam vyākareyyaṃ‖ Jarāmaraṇaṃ kho āvuso jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhavanti‖ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ‖

[1] S3 kena [2] S1-3 puṭṭho ham

Digitized by Google

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyuṃ|| Jāti panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavāti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyaṃ|| Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā ti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||

28 Sa ce maṃ bhante evam puccheyyuṃ|| Bhavo pānāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam|| Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabhavo ti|| Evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evam vyākareyyaṃ||

29–31 Sa ce mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ||
Upādānaṃ panāvuso ||[1] pe||
Taṇhā panāvuso|| pe||
Vedanā panāvuso|| pe||

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyuṃ|| Phasso panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudāyo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti|| evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavoti|| channaṃ tveva āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam. etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|| Catuṭṭhaṃ||

25 (5) *Bhūmija*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi‖ sammodaniyam kathām sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca‖‖

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkham paññāpenti‖ Santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmanā kammavādā param-katām sukhadukkham paññāpenti‖ santi panāvuso [1] Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃ-katañca sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ Santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī‖ kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma‖ dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto[2] gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti‖

5 Paṭicca-samuppannam kho āvuso sukhadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā‖ kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca‖ iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya‖ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyya‖‖

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavāda sayaṃ-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ tad api phassapaccayā‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkham paññāpenti‖ tad api phassapaccayā‖‖

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi[3] te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati‖ Ye pi te‖

---

[1] B Santāvuso [2] See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)
[3] Omitted by B

Digitized by Google

pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjatīti||

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

10 Sādhu sādhu Ananda|| yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho Ānanda sukhadukkhaṃ vuttam mayā|| kim paṭicca phassam paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ[1] vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam agaccheyya||

11 Tatrānanda ye[2] te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā sayaṃ-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccaye|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamupannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā||[3]

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ-kataṃ sukhadukkham paññāpenti te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā pāṭisamvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasañcetanā-hetu uppajjati

[1] S[1-3] have vadaṃ here See p. 33 n. 4. [2] S[2] adds pi
[3] This paragraph is repeated in B

Digitized by Google

ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖ vācāya vā hānanda sati vacīsañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkham‖ mane [1] vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhaṃ‖‖

14 Avijjāpaccayā va[2] sāmaṃ vā taṃ Ananda kāyasankhāram abhisaṅkharoti[3] yam paccayāssa [4] tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖ pare vāssa [5] taṃ Ānanda kāyasaṅkhāram abhīsaṅkharonti [6] yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖‖ Sampajāno vā [7] taṃ Ananda kāyasaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccāyassa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham‖ asampajāno vā [7] tam Ānanda kāyasaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkham‖‖

15 Sāmaṃ vā taṃ Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖ pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacīsaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharonti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖

16 Sampajāno vā taṃ Ānanda‖ pe‖‖ asampajāno vā tam Ananda vacīsaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖‖

17 Sāmaṃ vā tam Ānanda manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham‖ Pare vāssa taṃ Ānanda manosaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharonti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖‖

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda‖ pe‖ asampajāno vā tam Ānanda manosaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhaṃ‖‖

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu[8] dhammesu avijjā anupatitā‖ Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāvirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti‖ yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖ Sa vācā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhaṃ‖ So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

---

[1] S[1-3] mano [2] B ca
[3] S[1-3] °karoti C °khāroti [4] B paccayāyaṃ always
[5] B vāyam [6] S[1-3] °karonti ; further on kharoti kharonti
[7] S[1-3] va always [8] S[1-3] omit chasu

Digitized by Google

uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ‖ khettaṃ taṃ na hoti‖ vatthu taṃ na hoti‖ āyatanaṃ taṃ na hoti‖ adhikaraṇaṃ taṃ na hoti‖ yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti‖‖

Pancamaṃ‖‖

26 (6) *Upavāno*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo[1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖

3 Santi[2] bhante eke samaṇabrāhmanā sayaṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmanā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayāṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖‖

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādī kiṃ akkhāyī‖ kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma‖ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti‖‖

5 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāṇa dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā‖ Kimpaṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca‖ iti vadaṃ[3] vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyya‖

6 Tatra Upavāṇa[4] ye te samaṇabrāhmanā sayaṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ tad api phassa paccayā‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ tad api phassa paccayā‖‖

---

[1] So[1-3] C B Upavāno
[2] S[1-3] add hi always
[3] S[1] padaṃ
[4] B tatrupavāna always

Digitized by Google

7 Tatra Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayaṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te‖ pe‖‖ Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayam-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti‖[1] te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjatīti‖‖ Chaṭṭham‖‖

27 (7) *Paccayo*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖

3 Katamañcā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ‖‖ Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyāṇaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā‖‖ Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā[2] bhedo antaradhānam maccu maraṇam kālakiriyā khandhānam bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ‖‖ Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ‖

Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ‖‖

4 Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo‖ jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho‖ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā‖ seyyathīdam‖‖ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi‖‖

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave jāti‖[3]

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo‖

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam‖

---

[1] Here S[1] adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃ kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti

[2] All this from katamañca is missing in S3—See above 2.4

[3] Here S [1-3] repeats what is said in 2.4

Digitized by Google

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā||
9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||
10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||
11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ||
12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||
13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇam||
14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| kāyasaṅkhāro vācīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro|| [1] ime vaccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| || [2]

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhāra-samudayo|| avijjā-nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāra-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam|| sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi|| ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam pajānāti|| evam paccayasamudayaṃ pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ paccayanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| sekhena ñānena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ [3] samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca [4] tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| || Sattamaṃ|| ||

28 (8) *Bhikkhū.*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||
2 Tatra kho|| ||
3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmaraṇam pajānāti|| jarāmaraṇasamudāyam pajānāti|| jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānāti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ patipadam pajānāti|| pe||
4 Jātim pajānāti|| ||
5 Bhavam pajānāti|| ||
6 Upādānam pajānāti|| ||

---

[1] S [1-3] add ti [2] See above 2.14
[3] S [1-3] dhammaṃ sotaṃ° C dhammaṃ sota° and dhammasotaṃ° [4] B āpacca here only

Digitized by Google

7 Taṇham pajānāti‖‖
8 Vedanam pajānāti‖‖
9 Phassam pajānāti‖‖
10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti‖‖
11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti‖‖
12 Viññāṇam pajānāti‖‖

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti‖ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti‖ saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti‖ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti‖‖

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ‖‖ Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno samhāni indriyānam paripāko ayam vuccati jarā‖ Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandānam bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo idam vuccati maraṇaṃ‖ Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ‖ idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ‖‖

15 Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo‖ jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho‖ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā‖ seyyathīdaṃ‖‖ Sammādiṭṭhi‖ pe‖ sammāsamādhi‖‖

16–24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti‖ pe‖ katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo‖ katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam‖ katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā‖ vedanā‖ phasso‖ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ nāmarūpaṃ‖ viññāṇam‖

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖‖ Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ kāyasaṅkhāro‖ vacīsaṅkhāro‖ cittasaṅkhāro‖ ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖‖

Avijjā-samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo‖ avijjā-nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā‖ seyyathīdaṃ‖ sammādiṭṭhi‖ pe‖ sammāsamādhi‖‖

26 Yato kho bkikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānāti‖ evaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudayam pajānāti‖ evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānāti‖ evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ patipadam pajānāti‖‖

27–36 Evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti‖ pe‖ Bhavam‖ Upādānam‖ Taṇhaṃ‖ Vedanaṃ‖ Phassaṃ‖ Saḷāyatanaṃ‖ Nāmarūpaṃ‖

Digitized by Google

Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayam|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ|| evam saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ pajānāti|||

37 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti||| Aṭṭhamaṃ|||

29 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

I

2–12 Tatra kho[1] ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ na parijānanti|| jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ na parijānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ na parijānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ na parijānanti||| Jātiṃ na parijānanti|| pe||| Bhavam||| Upādānaṃ||| Taṇhaṃ||| Vedanaṃ|| Phassam||| Saḷāyatanaṃ|| Nāmarupaṃ||| Viññāṇam||| Saṅkhāre|| saṅkārasamudayaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhagaminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na parijānanti|||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanesu vā samaṇā sammatā brāhamaṇesu vā brāhmaṇā sammatā|| na ca panete āyasmanto[2] sāmaññattham vā brāhmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

II

14–24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ parijānanti|| jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ parijānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ parijānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ parijānanti|| jātiṃ parijānanti|| pe|| bhavam|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre parijā-

[1] Omitted by S[1.3] [2] S[1.3] āyasmantā always

Digitized by Google

nanti‖ saṅkhārasamudayam parijānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodham parijānanti‖ sāṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam parijānanti‖‖

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā‖ te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖

30 (10) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Tatra kho‖ pe‖

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jārāmaraṇam nappajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam nappajānanti‖ te vata jarāmaraṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhasssantīti‖ netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati‖‖

4–12 Jātim nappajānanti‖ pe‖‖ Bhavam‖‖ Upadānaṃ‖ Taṇhaṃ‖‖ Vedanaṃ‖‖ Phassaṃ‖‖ Saḷāyatanam‖‖ Nāmarupaṃ‖‖ Viññānaṃ‖‖

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti‖ saṅkhārasamudayam nappajānanti‖ sāṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti‖ te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti‖ netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vījjati‖‖

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇāṃ pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti‖ te te jarāmaraṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti‖ ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati‖‖

15–23 Jātim pajānanti‖ pe‖ bhavaṃ‖ upādānaṃ‖ taṇhaṃ‖ vedanaṃ‖ phassaṃ‖ saḷāyatanaṃ‖ nāmarūpaṃ‖ viññāṇaṃ‖

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti‖ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti‖ saṅkharanirodhaṃ pajānanti‖ sankhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānanti‖ te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti‖‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖

Digitized by Google

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo||
Tassuddānam||
Dve Dasabalā[1] Upanisā ca[1]
Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam||[2]
Upavāṇo[3] Paccayo Bhikkhu||[4]
Dve ca Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti||

CHAPTER IV KAḶARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||[5]

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane[6] Ajita-pañhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse[7]|| ye ca sekhā[8] puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me[9] brūhi mārisāti||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||
Evaṃ vutte[10] ayasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi||
3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi|| pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi||
4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-pañhe.[11]

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti||

---

[1] S[1-3] °balaṃ upādāniyo [2] S[1-3] °yabhūmijo
[3] B Upavāno [4] B bhikkhū
[5] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme—pe— [6] B S[1-3] pārāyane
[7] S[1] °ye always S[3] sometimes [8] C sekkhā
[9] S[1-3] pa always [10] B vuttena
[11] S[1] pārāyano °paño.

Digitized by Google

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti‖‖ [1] Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi‖‖

II

5 Bhūtam idanti Sāriputta passasīti‖ bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasīti‖‖

6 Bhūtam idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sāmmappaññāya [2] passati‖‖ Bhūtam idanti yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti‖‖ Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati‖ tadāhārarasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhā - ya paṭipanno hoti‖‖ Tadāhāranirodhā [3] yaṃ bhūtam taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya passati‖ tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgaya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti‖‖ Evaṃ kho bhante sekho hoti‖‖

7 Kathañca bhante saṅkhātadhāmmo hoti‖ Bhūtam idanti bhante yathā - bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati‖ bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa [4] nibbidā virāgā [5] nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti‖‖ Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā - bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati‖ tadāhārasambhavanti yathā - bhūtam sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti‖‖

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati‖ tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhutaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

---

[1] S[1-3] add evam vutte.

[2] B has usually sammapa° ; sometimes sammapp °

[3] S[1-3] °nirodhāya

[4] omitted by S[1-3]; in S[1] instead of bhūtassa there is a word (as tisvā) erased

[5] S3 nibbidāya virāgāya

Digitized by Google

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti‖‖ Evaṃ kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti‖

8. Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttāṃ parāyane Ajiṭapañhe‖‖

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse‖ ye ca sekhā puthu idha‖
Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ‖ puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti‖‖[1]

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti‖‖

III

9 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta bhūtam idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati‖ bhūtam idanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti‖‖

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtam sammapaññāya passati‖ tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ samma-pañ-ñāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti‖‖

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati‖ tadāhāranirodhā-yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti‖‖

Evaṃ kho Sāriputta sekho hoti‖‖

10 Kathañca Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti‖ Bhūtam idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati‖ Bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti‖‖

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati‖ tadāhārasambhavanti yatha-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti‖‖

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati‖ tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtam taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-

[1] See above, 2 (p. 47)

Digitized by Google

mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti‖‖

Evaṃ kho Sāriputta sankhātadhammo hoti‖

11 Iti[1] kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyane Ajitapañhe‖‖

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse‖ ye ca sekhā puthu idha‖
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ‖ puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti‖‖

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti‖‖

Pathamaṃ[2]‖‖

32 (2) *Kaḷāra*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

I

2 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami‖ upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi‖ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca‖‖

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti‖‖

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsam alatthāti‖‖

4 Tena hāyasmā Sāriputto imasmim dhammavinaye assāsam patto ti‖

Na khvāham āvuso kaṅkhāmīti‖

5 Āyatim panāvusoti‖

Nakhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmīti‖‖

6 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu

---

[1] These words from kho° are missing in S[1-3]

[2] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|| || Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|| ||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā [1] yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmāntetīti|| ||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

II

11 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Saccaṃ kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyāṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| ||

Na kho [2] bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho [3] vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroti|| atha kho vyākatām vyākatato daṭṭhabbanti|| ||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti|| ||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|| ||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā

---

[1] S[1-3] paṭiss° always

[2] B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

[3] All the MSS. add ca

Digitized by Google

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evam vyākareyyaṃ‖‖

16 Yaṃnidānā[1] āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇasmiṃ[2] khīṇam iti[3] viditaṃ‖ khīṇasmiṃ[4] khīṇam iti[5] viditvā khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti‖‖

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti‖‖

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyuṃ‖‖

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā[6] kiṃ jātikā kimpabhavāti‖ evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti‖‖

18 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ‖‖ Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā‖ pa‖ kimpabhavāti‖evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ‖‖ Jāti kho[7] avuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavāti‖ Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti‖

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyuṃ‖ Bhavo panāvuso Sariputto kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti‖ evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti‖‖

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyum‖‖ Bhavo panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaño‖ pa‖ kimpabhavoti‖ evaṃ puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ‖ Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādāna pabhāvoti‖ Evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṇti‖‖

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyuṃ‖ Upādānam panāvuso‖ pe‖

22–23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyuṃ‖ Taṇhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃ pabhavāti‖ evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] nidānaṃ; C nidānāvuso [2] S[3] khīṇāsmi
[3] B khiṇāmhiti [4] Omitted by B [5] B khīṇāmhīti
[6] S[3] kimnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ (corrected from samudayā) [7] S[1-3] omit kho

Digitized by Google

24 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ‖ Taṇhā panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavāti‖ evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ‖ Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavāti‖ evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti‖‖[1]

25 Sacepana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyuṃ‖‖ Kathaṃ jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti‖ evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti‖‖

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ‖ Kathaṃ jānato pana te avuso katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti‖ evam puṭṭāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ‖‖

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā‖ Katamā tisso‖[2] Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā‖ imā kho āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā‖ yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkkanti vidite yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti‖‖

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti‖‖

28 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pariyāyo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya‖ Yam kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ[3] dukkhasminti‖‖

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyuṃ‖ Katham vimokhā[4] pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīnā jātī vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti‖ Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti‖‖

30 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ‖ Katham vimokkhā[5] pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti‖ evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add here Sace pana° °vedanā kiṃnidānā° °evaṃ puṭṭho vyākareyyaṃ vedanā phassa° °pabhavāti° °evam vyākareyyanti.

[2] Omitted by S[1-3]

[3] S[1] omits taṃ; S[3] yaṃ and taṃ

[4] So B and C; S[1-3] vimokhā always

[5] S[1-3] vimokhāya

Digitized by Google

31 Ajjhattam vimokkhā khvāham āvuso sabbupādānanakkhayā[1] tathāsato viharāmi‖ yathāsatam viharantaṃ āsavā nānusavanti[2] attānaṃ ca nāvajānāmīti‖

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti‖‖

32 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta‖ ayam[3] kho Sāriputta pāriyāyo etasseva[4] atthassa saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya‖ ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvāham[5] na kaṅkhāmi te me pahīnā[6] na vicikicchāmīti‖

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi‖‖

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖

35 Pubbe appaṭisamviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham apucchi tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam‖‖ Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi‖ tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi‖

36 Divasañce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖‖

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ[7] Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ rattim paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖‖

38 Rattindivaṃ[8] ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ rattindivaṃ paham Bhagavato etaṃ attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖‖

---

[1] S[1-2] sādhupādānakhayā

[2] S[1-3] °sayanti; C °ssavanti

[3] S[1-3] add pi [4] S[1-3] add Sāriputta

[5] S[1-3] seem to have tesañcāham

[6] B puts na before and ti after pahīnā

[7] S[1-3] rattice pi me

[8] S[1-3] insert dve before this word

Digitized by Google

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya‖ dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam‖‖

40 Tīni rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya‖ tīni rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam‖

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheya‖ cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam‖‖

42 Pānca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya‖ pañca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam‖

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya‖ charattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam‖‖

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti‖‖

IV

45 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyasanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi‖‖

46 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito pubbe appaṭisamviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham āpucchi‖ tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam‖‖ Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi‖ tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi‖‖ Divasañ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖‖ Rattiñce pi‖ gha‖ Rattindivām ce pi mam Bhagavā‖ Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā‖‖ Tīni‖ Cattāri‖ Pañca‖ Cha‖ Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

Digitized by Google

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti‖‖

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātu suppaṭividdhā‖ yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ divasam pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖‖ Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya‖‖ Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam‖ rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya‖‖ Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam‖ dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya‖‖ Tīni rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam attham puccheyyam tīni rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya‖‖ Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam‖ cattāri rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya‖‖ Pañca rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya‖‖ Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam‖ cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya‖‖ Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi‖ satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehī ti‖‖ Dutiyam‖‖

33 (3) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (1)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Catucattārīsam vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi‖ Taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti‖‖

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum‖‖

3 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Katamāni ca bhikkhave catucattārīsam ñāṇavatthūni‖‖

Digitized by Google

4 Jarāmaraṇe ñāṇaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmaraṇananirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ‖‖

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ‖‖

6 Bhave ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ‖‖

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādānasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ‖‖

8 Tanhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ‖‖

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ‖‖

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ‖‖

11 Saḷāyatane ñāṇaṃ‖‖

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ‖‖

13 Viññāne ñāṇaṃ‖‖

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ‖‖

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārīsaṃ ñāṇavatthūni‖‖

15 Katamañca[1] bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ‖‖

Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko‖ ayam vuccati jarā‖‖ Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānam bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo‖ idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ‖ Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ‖ idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ‖‖

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo‖ jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho‖ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā‖ seyyathīdam‖ Sammādiṭṭhi‖ pa‖ sammāsamādhi‖‖

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmaraṇam pajānāti‖ evaṃ jarāmaṇasamudayam pajānāti‖ evaṃ

[1] B kathañca

Digitized by Google

jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānāti‖ evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti‖‖

18 Idhamassa[1] dhamme ñāṇaṃ‖ so iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgate nayaṃ neti‖

19 Ye kho keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇam abbhaññaṃsu‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayam abbhaññaṃsu‖ jarāmaraṇanirodham abbhaññaṃsu‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhaññaṃsu‖ sabbe[2] te evam evam abbhaññaṃsu‖ Seyyathāpaham[3] etarahi‖‖

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇam abhijānissanti‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayam abhijānissanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodham abhijānissanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti‖ sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti‖ seyyathāpaham etarahīti‖ idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ‖‖

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ ca‖[4] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi‖ dassanasampanno iti pi‖ āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi‖ passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi‖ sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi‖ sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi‖ dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi‖ ariyo nibbedhikapāñño iti pi‖ amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti‖ pe‖

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti‖ yā tesam‖‖

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo‖

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ‖

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā‖

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā‖

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso‖

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam‖

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ‖

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ‖

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖‖ Tayo me bhik-

---

[1] S[1] ida° [2] S[3] sabbesu [3] S[3-0] pi haṃ [4] B omits ca

Digitized by Google

khave saṅkhārā‖ kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti‖ ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖‖

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo‖ avijjāsamudayanirodhā[1] saṅkhāranirodho‖ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā‖ seyyathidaṃ‖ Sammādiṭṭhi‖ pe‖ sammāsamādhi‖‖

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti‖ evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti‖ evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti‖ evaṃ saṅkharā nirodhagaminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti‖ idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ‖‖ So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgate[2] nayaṃ neti‖‖

34 Ye kho keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhare abbhaññaṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhaññaṃsu‖ saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññaṃsu‖ sabbe te evam evam abbhaññaṃsu seyyathāpaham etarahi‖

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti‖ saṅkhārasamudayam abhijānissanti‖ saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti‖ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti‖ sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti‖ seyyathāpaham[3] etarahi‖ Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ‖

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ ca‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āriyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi‖ dassanasampanno iti pi‖ āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi‖ passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi‖ sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi‖ sekhayā vijjāya samannāgato iti pi‖ dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi‖ ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi‖ amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

34 (4) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi‖ taṃ sunātha‖ pe‖‖

---

[1] B S[1] avijjānirodhā [2] S[1-3] anāgate [3] B. pi haṃ

Digitized by Google

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavatthūni‖

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ‖ asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ‖ atītam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti ñānaṃ‖ asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ‖ anāgatam pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ‖ asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ‖ Yam pissa taṃ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhamman ti ñāṇaṃ‖‖

4 Bhavapaccayā jātīti ñāṇam‖ pe‖

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇam‖ pe‖

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñānaṃ‖ pe‖

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇaṃ‖ pe‖

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti nāṇaṃ‖ pe‖

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇaṃ‖ pe‖

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇaṃ‖ pe‖

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇaṃ‖ pe‖

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti ñāṇaṃ‖ pe‖

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ‖ asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ‖ atītam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ‖ asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ‖ anāgatam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ‖ asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ‖ Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tam pi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti ñāṇaṃ‖‖

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavatthūnīti‖‖ Catuttham‖‖

35 (5) *Avijjāpaccayā* (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati‖‖

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ‖ pe‖ evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti‖‖

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante[1] jarāmaraṇaṃ‖ kassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇanti‖‖

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca‖ Katamaṃ jarā-

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

maraṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya‖ aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya‖ ubhayam etam ekattam[1] vyañjanam eva nānaṃ‖‖ Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhīkkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖ aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖‖ Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti‖‖ Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti‖‖

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti‖‖

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca‖‖ Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya‖ aññā jāti aññassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya‖ ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānaṃ‖‖ Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīrantivā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖ aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖‖ Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti‖‖ Bhavapaccayā jātīti‖‖

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavoti‖‖

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca‖‖ Katamo bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya‖ añño bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya‖ ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam‖‖ Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖ aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖‖ Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti‖‖

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti‖ pe‖

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti‖ pe‖

8 Vedanāpaccayā tanhāti‖‖

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti‖‖

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti‖‖

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] ekaṭṭhaṃ always

Digitized by Google

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti‖‖

13 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti‖‖

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti‖‖

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca‖‖ Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya‖ aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya‖ ubhayam etam ekattham vyañajanam eva nānaṃ‖‖ Tam jīraṃ tam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖ aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖‖ Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti‖‖ Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti‖

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni[1] visūkāyitāni visevitāni[2] vipphanditāni kānici kānici‖‖

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇam iti vā‖ āññaṃ jarāmaraṇam aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇam iti vā‖‖ Taṃ jīvaṃ tam sarīram iti vā aññaṃ jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā‖‖ Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavantī‖ ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni[3] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni‖‖ Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yanissitāni visukāyitani visevitāni[4] vipphanditāni kānici kānici‖‖

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jāti iti vā‖‖ Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sariram iti vā aññam jivam aññaṃ sarīram iti vā‖‖ Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti‖ ucchinnamūlāni talavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni‖ Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhāyānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici‖‖

17 Katamo bhavo‖ pe‖

18 Katamam upādānam‖ pe‖

19 Katamā taṇhā‖ pe‖

---

[1] B °nissatāni always; S[1-3] titassa

[2] S[1-3] kāyikāni (S[3]-tāni) visesitāni (S[1]-kāni); B visu°

[3] B anabhāvaṃ katāni always; C anabhāvaṃgatāni

[4] S[2] paṃsukāyitani visevitāni; B visukāyikāni

Digitized by Google

20 Katamā vedanā‖ pe‖

21 Katamo phasso‖ pe‖

22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam‖ pe‖

23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpam‖ pe‖

24 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖ Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni[1] visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici‖‖

25 Katame sankhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā‖‖ Aññe saṃkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā‖ taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram iti vā aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīram iti vā‖‖ Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti‖ ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammānīti‖‖ pe‖‖ Pañcamaṃ‖‖

36 (6) *Avijjāpaccayā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

3 Katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya‖ aññaṃ jarāmaraṇam aññassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya‖ ubhayam etam ekattham vyañjanam eva nānam‖‖

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖ aññam jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti‖‖

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti‖ pe‖‖

4 Katamā jāti‖‖

5 Katamo bhavo‖‖

6 Katamam upādānaṃ‖‖

7 Katamā taṇhā‖‖

8 Katamā vedanā‖‖

9 Katamo phasso‖‖

---

[1] S[1] sūkāyitāni

Digitized by Google

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ‖

11 Katamam nāmarūpaṃ‖

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ‖

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya‖ aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya‖ ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nāṇaṃ‖

Taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso no hoti‖ aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti‖‖

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ pe‖‖

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici‖‖

15 Katamā jāti‖ pe‖

16 Katamo bhavo‖‖

17 Katamam upādānam‖‖

18 Katamā taṇhā‖‖

19 Katamā vedanā‖‖

20 Katamo phasso‖‖

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ‖‖

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ‖‖

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇam‖‖

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā‖‖ Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā‖‖ Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram iti vā‖‖[1] Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anupādadhammānīti‖‖ Chaṭṭham‖‖

37 (7) *Na tumhā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tuṃhākam na pi aññesaṃ‖

---

[1] S[1-3] insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S[1]

Digitized by Google

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisaṅkhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyam [1] daṭṭhabbam||||

4 Tatra kho [3] bhikkave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti||||

5 Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti|| imassuppādā [2] idam uppajjati|| imasmin asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||| pe|||| Sattamam||||

38 (8) *Cetanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||||

2 Yañca kho [3] bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti [4] yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatiṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce [5] pakappeti [6] atha ce [7] anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti|| āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatiyā sati āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no [8] ceva ceteti no ca [9] pakappeti no ca [9] anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

---

[1] So B and C; S[1-3] vedayitaṃ

[2] S[1-3] idamassuppādā [3] Omitted by B

[4] So S[1] and C; B and S[3] kappeti preceded by pana in S[3]

[5] S[1-3] ca [6] B kappeti always [7] S[1-3] kho

[8] Omitted by B [9] B Ce

Digitized by Google

ṭhitiyā‖ ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti‖ tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti na hoti‖ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbattiyā asati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇam sokadevaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī ti‖‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

39 (9) *Cetanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Yañca bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti yañ ca anuseti‖ ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā‖ ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti‖ tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti‖‖

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ‖‖ Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso‖‖ Phassapaccayā vedanā‖ pe‖‖ Taṇhā‖‖ pe‖‖ Upādānaṃ‖‖ pe‖‖ Bhavo‖ pe‖ Jāti‖ pe‖ Jarāmaraṇaṃ‖ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca[1] pakappeti atha ce[2] anuseti‖ ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā‖ ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti‖‖ [3] Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti‖‖

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

6 Yato ca kho bhikkave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti‖ ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā‖ ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti‖‖ Tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti‖‖ Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

Navamaṃ‖‖

40 (10 *Cetanā* (3)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

---

[1] B ce [2] S[3] kho

[3] Here S[1-3] insert tasmiṃ khaṇe

Digitized by Google

2 Yañca kho [1] bhikkhave ceteti yañca [2] pakappeti yañca anuseti‖ ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā‖ ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti‖‖

3 Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nati hoti ‖ natyā [3] sati āgatigati [4] hoti‖ āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti‖ cutūpapāte sati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti‖‖

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā‖ ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti‖‖

5 Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti‖ natiyā sati [5] āgatigati hoti‖ āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti‖ cutūpapāte sati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti‖‖

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖ [6]

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti‖ ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā‖ ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti‖

7 Tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nati na hoti‖ natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti‖ āgatigatiyā asati cutupapāto na hoti‖ cutūpapāte asati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇam soka paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti‖‖

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhukkhandhassa nirodho hotiti‖‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖

Kaḷārakhattiyavaggo catuttho‖‖ Tassuddānam‖‖

Bhūtam idaṃ Kalāraṅca‖
Dve ca Ñāṇassa [7] vatthūni‖

---

[1] Missing in B [2] S[1-3] add bhikkhave
[3] S[1-3] iti . . . itiyā, further on nati . . . natiyā
[4] S[1-3] agati° always ; C āgati . . .
[5] The words virūlhe° sati are missing in B
[6] Here S3 adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° °samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiyā
[7] S[1-3] ñāna

Digitized by Google

Avijjāpaccayā ca [1] dve |
Natumhā [2] Cetanā tayo ti ||

Chapter V Gahapativaggo Pañcamo

41 (1) *Pañcaverabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || [3]

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami | Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ misīdi ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Yato [4] kho gahapati ariyasâvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti | Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi [5] samannāgato hoti | ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya suditṭho [6] hoti suppaṭividdho | so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ vyākareyya || Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto | sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti ||

5 Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pānātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati | cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati | [7] pānātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti ||

6 Yam gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati | samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati | cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam patisamvediyati | [8] adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti ||

---

[1] S[1-3] omit ca
[2] S[1-3] mahā
[3] S[1-3] Sāvatthi-pe ārāme
[4] S[1-3] add ca
[5] C sotāpattimaṅgehi
[6] S[1-3] suddiṭṭho always
[7] B °samvedayati always
[8] S[3] °samvedeti here only

Digitized by Google

7 Yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācārapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati‖ samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati‖ Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati‖ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti‖‖

8 Yam gahapati musāvādī musāvādapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati‖ samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati‖ cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati‖ musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti‖‖

9 Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati‖ samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati‖ cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvedayati‖ sūrāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evam tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti‖‖

Imani pañcabhayāni verāni [1] vūpasantāni honti

II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti‖‖

11 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti‖‖ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti‖‖

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti‖‖ Svākhyāto [2] Bhagavatā Dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassīko opanayīko [3] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti‖‖

13 Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti‖ supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakasaṅgho‖ ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho‖ ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho‖ sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho‖ yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā‖‖ esa Bhagavato

---

[1] S[1-3] pañcaverabhayāni

[2] S[1-3] svākkhāto [3] B opaneyyiko

Digitized by Google

Sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti‖‖

14 Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti‖ akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi[1] viññūpasaṭṭhehi[2] aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi‖‖

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti‖‖

15 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho‖‖

16 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti‖‖ Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti‖ imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti‖ imassuppādā idam uppajjati‖ imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati‖

17 Yadidam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖ Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho‖‖

18 Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti‖ imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti‖ ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho‖[3] so ākaṅkhamaño attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya‖ khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatir acchānayoniyo ḳhīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto‖ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti‖‖ Pathamam‖‖[4]

42 (2) *Pañcaverabhayā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā°

°Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖[5]

---

[1] S[1] bhuñjissehi [2] S[1-3] °saṭṭhehi

[3] S[1-3] add hoti suppaṭividdho

[4] Missing in S[1-3] and all the following numbers also.

[5] Paragraph missing in B, complete in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti‖ catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti‖ ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho‖ so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya‖‖ Khīṇanirayomhi‖ pe‖ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano‖‖ [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ [1]‖‖]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti‖‖

Yaṃ bhikkhave pānātipāti‖ pe‖‖

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī‖ pe‖‖

Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī‖ pe‖‖

Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī‖ pe‖‖

Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī‖ pe‖‖

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti‖‖

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti‖‖

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe‖ pe‖ Dhamme‖ pe‖ Saṅghe‖ pe‖ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti‖‖

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti‖‖

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho‖‖

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti‖[2] pe‖‖

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho‖‖

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti‖ imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti‖ ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho‖ So ākaṅkhāmāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya‖‖ Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto‖ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ.

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

---

[1] In S[1-3] only

[2] Here S[1-3] add imasmiṃ sati° °saṅkhārā

Digitized by Google

2 Dukkhassa bhikkhave saṃudayañca atthaṅgamañca desissāmi‖ taṃ suṇātha‖ pe‖

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo‖

4 Cakkhuṃ ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo‖‖

5 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca‖

6 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca‖

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca‖

8 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca‖

9 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅghatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo‖‖

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo‖‖

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖‖ Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ bhavanirodhā jātinirodho‖ jātinirodhā jatāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti‖‖ Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

Ayaṃ khobhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo‖‖

12 Sotañca paṭicca saddo ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ‖‖

13 Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ‖

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca‖ pe‖

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca‖ pe‖

16 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ bhavanirodhā jātinirodho‖ jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ

Digitized by Google

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo ti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

44 (4) *Loko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desissāmi‖ Tam suṇātha‖ pe‖‖

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo‖‖

4 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ taṇhapaccayā upādānaṃ‖ upādānapaccayā bhavo‖ bhavapaccayā jāti‖ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti‖ Ayaṃ lokassa samudayo‖‖

5 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca‖ pe‖‖

6 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca‖ pe‖‖

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca‖ pe‖‖

8 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca‖‖

9 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇam saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ pe‖ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti‖‖ Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo‖‖

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamo‖‖

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ pe‖‖ evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

Ayaṃ lokassa atthaṅgamo‖‖

12 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca‖ pe‖‖

Digitized by Google

13 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca‖ pe‖‖

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca‖ pe‖‖

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca‖ pe‖‖

16 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖‖ tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamoti‖‖ Catuttthaṃ‖‖

45 (5) *Ñātika*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe‖‖

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato paṭisallīno [1] imam dhammapariyāyam [2] abhāsi‖‖

3 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

4 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca‖ pe‖‖

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca‖ pe‖‖

6 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca‖ pe‖‖

7 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca‖ pe‖‖

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ taṇhāpaccayā upādānam‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ tassā yeva taṇhāya‖ asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodhe‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖ pe‖‖

---

[1] B patisallāno [2] B °paṭiyāyaṃ; C °cariyāyaṃ

Digitized by Google

10 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca‖ pe‖‖

11 Ghānañca paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

12 Jivhañca paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

13 Kāyañca paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

14 Manañca paṭicca dhamme uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ‖ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso‖ phassapaccayā vedanā‖ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā‖ tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam atassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

II

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassutiṃṭhito[1] hoti‖‖

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum upassutiṃṭhitaṃ‖

17 Disvāna taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca‖‖ Assosi no tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti‖‖

Evam bhante ti‖‖

18 Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ‖ pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ‖‖ Atthasaṃhitāyam bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmamacariyako ti‖‖ Pañcamaṃ‖‖

46 (6) *Aññataraṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi‖ sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama so karoti patisamvediyatīti‖‖[2]

So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko anto‖‖

---

[1] B upassuti° always

[2] B °vedayati (as usual) always

Digitized by Google

4 Kim pana bho Gotama añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti‖‖

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayaṃ dutiyo anto‖‖ Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti‖‖

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā‖ pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

6 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama‖ pe‖ Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti‖‖ Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

47 (7) *Jānussoṇi*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Atha kho Jānussoṇi[1] brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi‖ pe‖‖

Ekam antaṃ nīsinno kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbaṃ atthīti‖‖ Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko anto‖‖

4 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbaṃ natthīti‖‖

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayaṃ dutiyo anto‖‖ Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti‖‖

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

6 Evaṃ vutte so Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

[1] So C; S[1] Jāṇussoṇi; S[3] Jānussoni; B. Jāṇusoṇi (-ī)

Digitized by Google

etad avoca‖‖ Abhikkantam bho Gotana‖[1] pe‖ pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti‖‖ Sattamam‖‖

48 (8) *Lokāyatika*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā‖ pe‖‖ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti‖‖ Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa jiṭṭham etam lokāyatam‖‖[2]

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbaṃ natthīti‖‖ Sabbaṃ natthīti kho brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ etaṃ lokāyatam‖‖

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam ekattan ti‖ Sabbam ekattanti kho brāhmaṇa tatiyam etaṃ lokāyatam‖‖

6 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbaṃ puthuttanti[3] ‖‖ Sabbaṃ puthuttanti kho brāhmaṇa catuttham etaṃ lokāyatam‖‖

Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti‖‖

7 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī‖‖

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

8 Evaṃ vutte lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama‖[4] pe‖ ajjatagge pānupe taṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti‖‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

49 (9) *Ariyāsavaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[5]

---

[1] S[1-3] repeat these words; S[1] has abhikkhantaṃ, which, in the preceding sutta, occurs in S3.

[2] S[1] adds ete brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma

[3] So B and C S[1-3] puthattanti [4] repeated in S[1-3]

[5] S[1-3] add pe-tatra kho-pe-avoca

Digitized by Google

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti‖ Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti‖ Kissuppādā kim uppajjati‖‖ [Kismiṃ sati saṅkhāra honti‖ Kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti‖ [1]] Kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ sati phasso hoti‖ kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti‖ kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti‖ kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti‖ kismiṃ sati jāti hoti‖ kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hotīti‖‖

3 Atha kho bhikkhave [2] sutavato ariya sāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇam evettha hoti‖‖ Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti‖ imassuppādā idam uppajjati‖ [Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti‖ saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti‖ [3]] viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti‖ pe‖‖[4] Jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hotīti‖‖ So evaṃ pajānāti evam ayam loko samudayatīti‖‖[5]

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti‖‖ Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti‖ kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati‖ [Kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti‖ kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti‖[6]] kismiṃ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti‖ kismiṃ asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti‖ kismiṃ asati phasso na hoti‖ kismiṃ asati vedanā na hoti‖ kismiṃ asati taṇhā na hoti‖ kismiṃ asati upādānaṃ na hoti‖ kismiṃ asati bhavo na hoti‖ kismiṃ asati jāti na hoti‖ kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotīti‖ pe‖‖

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇam evettha hoti‖

Imasmiṃ asiti idaṃ na hoti‖ imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati‖ [Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti‖ saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti‖[7]] viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti‖ nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanam na hoti‖ pe‖ phasso na hoti‖ pe‖ vedanā na hoti‖ taṇhā na hoti‖ pe‖ upādānaṃ na hoti‖ pe‖[8] bhavo na hoti‖ pe‖ jāti na hoti‖ pe‖ jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotīti‖ pe‖‖ So evaṃ pajānāti evam ayaṃ loko nirujjhatīti‖‖

---

[1] in B only [2] missing in S[1-3]
[3] in B only [4] Here B adds nāmarūpe sati° °jāti hoti
[5] So B and C; S[1-3] samudīyatīti [6] in B only
[7] in B only [8] in S[1-3] only from phasso na hoti

Digitized by Google

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi‖ pe‖‖ amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti piti‖‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖‖

50 (10) *Ariyasāvaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖‖[1]

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti‖‖‖ Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti‖‖‖ kissuppādā kim uppajjati‖ kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti‖ kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ sati phasso hoti‖ kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti‖ kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti‖ kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti‖ kismiṃ sati jāti hoti‖ kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti‖ pe‖‖‖

3 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇam evettha hoti‖‖‖ Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti‖ imassuppādā idam uppajjati‖‖‖ avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti‖ saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti‖ viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti‖ nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanam hoti‖ saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti‖ phasse sati vedanā hoti‖ vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti‖ taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ na hoti‖ upādāne sati bhavo hoti‖ bhave sati jāti hoti‖ jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hotīti‖‖‖ So evaṃ jānāti evam ayaṃ loko samudayatīti‖‖‖[2]

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyāsavakassa evaṃ hoti‖ Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti‖ kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati‖[3] kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti‖ kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti‖ pe‖‖[4] kismim asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti‖‖‖

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇam evettha hoti‖‖‖ Imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti‖ imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati‖ Avijjāya asati

---

[1] S[1-3] add pe-tatra kho bhikkhave

[2] S[1] samudiyyatīti; S[3] samudīyatīti

[3] Kiṃnirujjhati is missing in B

[4] Here B inserts kismiṃ asati nāma° °taṇhā na hoti‖ pa‖ upādānaṃ‖ bhavo‖ jāti‖

Digitized by Google

saṅkhārā na honti‖ saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti‖ viññāṇe[1] asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti‖ nāmarūpe[1] asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti‖ pe‖ jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotīti‖‖ So evam pajānāti evam ayaṃ loko nirujjhatīti‖‖

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi‖ passati imaṃ[2] saddhammam iti pi‖ sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi‖ [sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi‖ [3] dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi‖ ariyo nibbedhikapaññō iti pi‖ amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti‖‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖

Gahapativaggo pañcamo‖‖

Tassuddānaṃ‖‖[4]

Dve Pañcaverabhayā[5] vuttā‖[6]
Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Ñātikaṃ‖
Aññataraṃ[7] Jānussoṇi ca‖[8]
Dve Ariyasāvakā vuttā‖[9]
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti‖[10]

Chapter VI Rukkha-vaggo Chaṭṭho

51 (1) *Parivimaṃsana*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖

2 Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti‖‖ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum‖‖

3 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖[11] Kittāvatā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pariviṃsamāno parivimaṃseyya sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāyāti‖‖

Bhagavaṃmulaka no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā

---

[1] S[1-3] add su [2] S[1] passatimaṃ; S[3] passati me
[3] in B only [4] S[1-3] Tatrud° [5] S[1-3] pañcambhayañca
[6] S[1-3] dve putta; S[3] adds ṃ [7] athaññataraṃ
[8] S[1] Jāṇussoni; S[3] Jaṇussonī; B Jāṇusoṇi
[9] S[1-3] Sāvako vutto [10] S[1] vuccatīti
[11] Abbreviated in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā‖ sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho‖ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti‖‖

4 Tena hi bhikkhave taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti‖‖

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parivīmaṃsamāno[1] parivīmaṃsati‖‖ Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ[2] dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇaṃ‖ idaṃ nu kho dukkhaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ‖‖ kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotīti‖‖

6 So parivīmaṃsamāno evam pajānāti‖ Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakarakaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇaṃ‖ idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhavaṃ‖‖ Jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti‖ jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotīti‖‖

7 So jarāmaraṇaṃ ca pajānāti jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti‖ yā ca jarāmaraṇanirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti‖‖ Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī‖‖

8 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaraṇanirodhāya‖‖

9. Athāparaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati‖‖ Bhavo panāyaṃ kinnidāno‖ Upādānaṃ panidaṃ kinnidānam‖ Taṇhā panāyaṃ kinnidānā‖ Vedanā‖ Phasso‖ Saḷāyatanaṃ panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ‖ Nāmarūpaṃ panidaṃ‖ Viññāṇaṃ panidaṃ‖ Saṅkhārā panime kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhāvā‖ kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na hontī ti‖‖[3]

10. So parivimaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti‖‖ Saṅkhārāavijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā‖‖

---

[1] B parivi° always

[2] So B and C; S[1-3] nāpappakāraṃ always

[3] So B; S[1-3] are more developed

Digitized by Google

Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti‖ avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na hontī ti‖‖

11 So saṅkhāre ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhañ ca pajānāti‖ yā ca saṅkhārānirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti‖‖ Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī‖‖ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno saṅkhāranirodhāya‖‖

12 Avijjāgato [1] yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisaṁkharoti‖ puññūpagaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ‖ apuññaṃ ce saṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti‖ apuññūpagaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ‖ Āneñjam [2] ce saṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti‖ āneñjūpagaṃ [3] hoti viññāṇaṃ‖‖

13 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā‖ so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā-n-eva puññabhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti‖ na apuññābhisaṅkhāram [4] abhisaṅkharoti‖ na ānejābhisaṅkhāram [5] abhisaṅkharoti‖‖

14 Anabhisaṅkharonto anabhisañcetayanto na [6] kiñci loke upādiyati‖ anupādiyaṃ na paritassati‖ aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati‖ khīṇā jāti‖ vusitaṃ brahmacaviyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyāṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti‖‖

15 So [7] sukham ce [8] vedanaṃ vedayati‖ [9] sā aniccāti pajānāti‖ anajjhositā ti pajānāti‖ anabhinanditāti pajānāti‖‖ Dukkhaṃ ce vedanam vedayati‖ sa aniccā ti pajānāti‖ anajjhositāti pajānāti‖ anabhinanditā ti pajānāti‖‖ Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati‖ sā aniccāti pajānāti‖ anajjhositāti pajānāti‖ anabhinanditā ti pajānāti‖‖

16 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto taṃ [10] vedanam vedayati‖ dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto taṃ [10] vedanaṃ vedayati‖ adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto taṃ [10] vedanaṃ vedayati‖

---

[1] S[1] avijjāyagato [2] So B and C; S[1-3] āṇañje°
[3] C S[1-3] āṇañjūpagaṃ [4] B adds naṃ
[5] B nāṇañjābhisaṅkhāram [6] S adds ca
[7] Omitted by S[1-3] [8] S[1-3] ca
[9] S[1-3] vediyati here and further on [10] Missing in B

Digitized by Google

17 [1] So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti‖ jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti‖ kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti‖ sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti‖

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kumbakārapākā uṇhaṃ kumbham uddharitvā same bhūmibhāge patiṭṭhapeyya [2] tatra yāyam usmā sa tattheva vūpasameyya kapallāni avasiseyyuṃ‖ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ [3] vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti‖ jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedijamāno jivitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti‖ kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinandītāni sītibhavissanti‖ sarīrāni avassissantīti pajānāti‖

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ api nu kho khīnāsavo bhikkhu puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya apuññābhisaṅkhāram vā abhisaṅkhareyya ānenjābhisaṅkhāram [4] vā abhisaṅkhareyyāti‖

No etam bhante‖

20 Sabbaso vā pana saṅkhāresu asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññayethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

21 Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇe asati saṅkhāranirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

22 Sabbaso vā nāmarupe asati nāmarūpanirodhā api nu kho saḷāyatanaṃ paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

23 Sabbaso vā pana saḷāyatane asati saḷāyatananirodhā api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

---

[1] S 1-3 add So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati.

[2] So C; S1-3 paṭiviṃseyya; B paṭisasseyya

[3] Pariyantikaṃ till the next pajānāti is missing in S1-3

[4] S1 āṇañjā°; S3 ānañja° as above

Digitized by Google

24 Sabbaso vā pana phasse asati phassanirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

25 Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asati vedanānirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

26 Sabbasso vā pana taṇhāya asati taṇhānirodhā api nu kho upādānam paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

27 Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asati upādānanirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

28 Sabbaso vā pana bhave asati bhavanirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

29 Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asati jātinirodhā api nu kho jarāmaraṇam paññāyethāti‖

No etam bhante‖

30 Sādhu sādhu[1] bhikkhave‖ evam[2] etam bhikkhave netam aññathā‖ Saddahatha me tam[3] bhikkhave adhimuccatha nikkaṅkhā ettha hotha[4] nibbicikicchā‖ esevanto dukkhassāti‖ Pathamaṃ[5]‖

52 (2) *Upādāna*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ‖ upādānapaccayā bhavobhavapaccayā jāti‖ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ[6]

---

[1] S[1-3] add kho [2] evam is repeated by S[1]
[3] S[1-3] netaṃ [4] S[1-3] hothāti
[5] missing in S[1-3], and all the other numbers also
[6] So B; S[3] °vāhānaṃ; S[1] vāhānam, but the two first times the ā after h is erased

Digitized by Google

vīsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ timsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ cattārīsāya[1] vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya‖ Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya‖ sukkhāni ca[2] gomayāni pakkhippeyya‖ sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya‖ Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhando tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānam jaleyya‖[3]

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖[4] taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

5 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesa ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ bhavanirodhā jātinirodho‖ jātinirodha jarāmaraṇamm sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖[5]

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānam vīsāya vā‖ timsāya vā cattārīsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānam[6] mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya‖ tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya‖ na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhippeyya‖ na sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya‖[7] Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhandho purimassa ca upādānassa[8] pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya‖‖

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] cattālīsāya
[2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] S[1-3] jāleyya (See the next sutta 3)
[4] B vaḍḍhati
[5] S[3] hotīti
[6] S[1-3] have kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ four times; S[1] writing hā (without erasure of ā); S[3] ha
[7] S[1-3] omit na . . . ca . . . in these two phrases
[8] B aggikhando; S[1-3] cupādānassa

Digitized by Google

53 (3) *Saññojanaṃ* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ‖ [upādānāpaccayābhavo‖ bhavapaccayājāti‖ jatipaccayā-jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti‖[1]] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya‖[2] tatra puriso kālena kalaṃ telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya‖[3] Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tad upādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ jaleyya‖[4]

4 Evam eva kho bkikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ‖ pe‖‖[5]

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ pe‖‖[6] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya‖ tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiñca upsaṃhareyya‖ Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādañassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya‖‖

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

---

[1] omitted in S[1-3] and represented by —pe— here and further on

[2] B chāyeyya

[3] S[1-3] upasahareyya; C has upasaṁha (and hā) reyya

[4] S3 jāleyya

[5] See note [1]

[6] See note [1]

Digitized by Google

54 (4) *Saññojanaṃ* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya‖ tatra puriso kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhareyya‖ evam hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ taṇhāpaccayā upādānam‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya‖ tatra na kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiṃ ca upasaṃhareyya‖ Evañ hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya‖‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Catuttham‖‖

55 (5) *Mahārukkho* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ Taṇhāpaccayā upādānam‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho‖ tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbān tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti‖ Evañ hi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya‖‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ tanhāpaccayā upādānam‖ [upadānapaccayā bhavo][1]‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

[1] In S[1-3] only

Digitized by Google

4 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho‖ Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam [1] ādāya‖ so taṃ rukkhaṃ mūle chindeyya‖ mulena chetvā [2] paliṃ khaṇeyya [3] ‖ paliṃ khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya antamaso usīraṇāḷimattānipi‖ [4] so taṃ rukkhaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya‖ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā [5] phāleyya‖ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ [6] kareyya‖ sakalikam sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya‖ vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya‖ agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya‖ [7] masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya‖ [8] nadiyāvā sīghasotāya pavāheyya‖‖ Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa‖ tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato [9] āyatim anuppādadhammo‖‖

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānuppassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖‖ pe [upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho [10]]‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Pañcamaṃ‖‖

56 (6) *Mahārukkho* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho‖ tassa [11] yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti‖ Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭheyya‖‖

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ taṇhāpaccayā

---

[1] C kuddāli° [2] S[1] mūle; B mūlaṃ chinditvā [3] S[1-3] pali° [4] B usira°; S[1-3] °nāḷa° [5] S[1-3] chindetvā [6] Not repeated in S[1-3] [7] B maṃsiṃ always [8] B ophuneyya always [9] S[1-3] anabhāva° always [10] In B only [11] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

upādānaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho‖ Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya‖ so taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya‖ mūle chetvā paliṃ [1] khaṇeyya‖ paliṃ khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya‖ pe‖‖ nadiyā ‘vā sīghasotāya [2] pavāheyya‖‖ Evañhi [3] so bhikkhave mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa‖ tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato [4] āyatim anuppādadhammo‖‖

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ [5] Chaṭṭham‖‖

57 (7) *Taruṇa*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave [6] dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ taṇhāpaccayā upādāṇaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa samudayo hoti‖‖ [7]

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho‖ tassa puriso kālena kālam mūlāni palisajjeyya‖ [8] kālena kālam paṃsuṃ dadeyya‖ kālena kālaṃ udakam dadeyya‖‖ Evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati‖ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ la‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

---

[1] So B—S[1-3] phali, perhaps pali(=pari) khaṇeyya
[2] B singha° [3] S[1-3] omit hi [4] S[1-3] °bhāva°
[5] S[1-3] add —pe— [6] Omitted in S[1-3] [7] S[3] hotīti
[8] So C—S[1-3] palisattheyya ; B paṭipaṭṭheyya

Digitized by Google

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya‖ So taṃ rukkhaṃ mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā phalikhaṇeyya‖ phalikhaṇitvā mūlani uddhareyya antamaso usīranāḷamattāni pi so taṃ rukkhaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chindeyya khaṇḍākhandikaṃ chetvā phaleyya phāletvā sakalikam sakalikaṃ kareyya sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ[1] karitvā vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā vātātape vā opuneyya[2] nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya‖ evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho ucchinnamūlo assa‖ tālavatthukato anabhāvakato[3] āyatim anuppādadhammo‖‖

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖[4] Sattamaṃ‖‖

58 (8) *Nāmarūpam*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti‖ Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho‖ tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni‖ sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti‖ Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti‖ pe‖‖

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti‖ nāmarūpa-

---

[1] Not repeated in S[1]

[2] All this (from so tam rukkham mūle) is missing in B, being represented by ‖pa‖

[3] B anabhāvaṃ°

[4] S[1-3] add —pe—

Digitized by Google

nirodhā saḷāyatananirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho‖ atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya‖ pe‖‖ āyatim anupādādhammo‖

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na[1] hoti‖ Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

59 (9) *Viññāṇaṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti‖ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho‖ tassa yāni ceva mulāni‖ pe‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino[2] viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti‖ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu[3] ādīnavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti‖ viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho‖ Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya‖ pe‖‖ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo‖‖

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti‖ viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho‖ pe‖‖

8 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖

---

[1] Missing in S3

[2] This word and the sequel, till the next ādīnavapassino, are missing in B

[3] Here is the end of the gap in B

Digitized by Google

60 (10) *Nidāna*

1 Ekaṃ [1] samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsadammaṃ [2] nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāvagambhīro cāyam bhante paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca|| atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti||

4 Māhevām Ānanda māhevam Ānanda|| gambhīro cāyam Ānanda paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca|| Etassa [3] Ānanda dhammassa aññāṇāṃ [4] ananubodhā appativedhā [5] evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulakajātā guḷigandhikajātā muñjapabbajā bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati||

5 Upādāniyesu Ānanda dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| [bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasā sambhavanti|| [6]] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi Ananda mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhisaṃharanti||[7] Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya||

7 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhapaccayā

---

[1] Before ekam S[1] has Sāvatthi—pe—

[2] So B; S[3] kammāssadammaṃ; S[1] kammāssadhammaṃ; C kammāssadammā

[3] S[1-3] add ca

[4] So S[3]; S[1] aññāṇā; missing in B

[5] Missing in S[1-3]

[6] Missing in B

[7] S S[1-3]; B abhiharanti

Digitized by Google

upādānaṃ‖ upādānapaccayā bhavo‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

8 Upādāniyesu Ānanda dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ [upādānanirodha bhavanirodho‖[1]] pe‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

9 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukkho‖ Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya‖ So tam rukkhaṃ mūle chindeyya‖ mūle chetvā paliṃ khaṇeyya‖ paliṃ khaṇitva mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranāḷimattāni pi‖[2] so taṃ rukkham khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya‖ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinditvā phāleyya‖ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya‖ sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya‖ vātātāpe visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya‖ agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya‖ masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya‖ Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālavatthukato anabhāvanikato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo‖‖[3]

10 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho‖ upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho‖ bhavanirodhā jātinirodho‖ jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti‖‖[4] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖

Rukkhavaggo chaṭṭho‖‖
Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Parivīmaṃsanupādānaṃ‖
Dve ca Saññojanāni ca‖
Mahārukkhena dve vuttā‖
Taruṇena ca sattamaṃ‖
Nāmarūpañca Viññāṇaṃ‖
Nidānena ca te dasāti‖‖

---

[1] in B only [2] So B; S[1] °nāḷi ; S[3] °nāla
[3] For the text and the notes see above p. 55, 5
[4] S[1-3] nirujjhantīti, the remainder being omitted

Digitized by Google

Chapter VII Mahāvaggo Sattamo

61 (1) *Assutavato*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ‖ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖ [1]

2 Assutavā bhikkhave putthujjano imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtikasmiṃ [2] kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi‖‖

3 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Dissati bhikkhave imassa catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo [3] pi ādānam pi nikkhepanam pi‖‖ [4]

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi‖‖

4 Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi‖ tatrassutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ‖‖

5 Tam kissa hetu‖ [5] Dīgharattaṃ hetaṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaṃ mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭham [6] Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti‖‖

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālam vimuccituṃ‖‖

6 Varaṃ bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ‖‖

7 Tam kissa hetu‖‖ Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekam pi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno‖ dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ tīṇi pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ cattāri pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ pañca pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ dasa pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ vīsati pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ timsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ Cattārīsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ [7] vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno‖

---

[1] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—pe—tatra—pe—voca

[2] S[1-3] cātummahā, always

[3] Missing in S[1-3]

[4] S[1-3] nikkhepampi

[5] S[1-3] hetum here and further on

[6] S[3] para°; ā superadded in S[1]

[7] S[1-3] insert —pe—

Digitized by Google

bhiyyo pi tiṭṭhamāno‖‖ Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇam iti pi‖ taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati‖‖

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave makkaṭo arāññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhati‖ taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhati‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yad idam vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇam iti pi‖ taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa ca ānnad eva uppajjati aññam nirujjhati‖‖

9 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti‖‖ Iti pi imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati‖ imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati‖‖ Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

10 Ayijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho‖ saṅkharanirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

11 Evam passaṃ [1] bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi [2] nibbindati‖ vedanāya pi nibbindati‖ saññāya pi nibbindati‖ saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati‖ viññaṇasmim pi nibbindati‖‖ Nibbindaṃ virajjati‖ virāgā vimuccati‖ vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti [3] nāṇaṃ hoti‖‖ Khīṇājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti‖‖ Pathamaṃ‖‖

62 (2) *Assutavā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati‖‖

2 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtikasmiṃ kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi‖‖

3 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Dissati bhikkhave imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo pi [4] ādānam pi

---

[1] S[1-3] paham [2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] B vimuttamhīti
[4] apacayo pi is omitted in S[3] only

Digitized by Google

nikkhepanam pi‖ tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano[1] nibbindeyyapi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi‖

4 Yaṃ ca[2] kho etam bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi‖ tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ‖

5 Taṃ kissa hetu‖ Dīgharattañhetaṃ[3] bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaṃ[4] mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭham etaṃ mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti‖ Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ‖

6 Varaṃ bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ‖

7 Taṃ kissa hetu‖ Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekam pi vassam tiṭṭhamāno‖ dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ tīni pi‖ pe‖ cattāri pi‖ pe‖ pañcā pi‖ pe‖ dasa pi‖ pe‖ vīsati pi‖ pe‖ tiṃsa pi‖ pe‖ cattārīsam pi‖ pe‖ paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno‖ vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno‖ bhiyyo pit iṭṭhamāno‖ Yaṃ ca kho etam[5] bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇam iti pi‖ taṃ[6] rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva upajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati‖

8 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti‖ Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti imassa[7] nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati‖

9 Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭiccauppajjati sukhā vedanā‖[8] tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā v-ūpasammati‖

10 Dukkhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā[9] vedanā‖ tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam dukkhavedani-

---

[1] S[1-3] add pi
[2] Missing in B
[3] S[1-3] °rattaṃ kho taṃ
[4] S[3] °sitā
[5] S[1-3] evaṃ
[6] Missing in S[1-3]
[7] S[1-3] imasmiṃ
[8] S[1-3] sukha° always
[9] B dukkha°

Digitized by Google

yaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā[1] vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati‖‖

11 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā‖ tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sa vupasammati‖‖

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭasamodhānā[2] usmā jāyati tejo abhinibattati‖ tesaṃ yeva dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvāvinikkhepā[3] yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati‖‖

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyaṃ[4] phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā‖ tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati‖‖

14 Dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

15 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ[5] phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā‖ tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati‖‖

16 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako phasse[6] nibbindati‖ vedanāya pi[7] nibbindati‖ saññāya pi nibbindati‖ viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati‖‖ Nibbindaṃ virajjati‖ [virāgā vimuccati‖ vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti‖‖ Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ[8]] nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

63 (3) *Puttamaṃsa*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

---

[1] All the MSS. have dukkha°

[2] So B and C; S[1] saṃghasamodhāna; S[3] ghaṃsamāno

[3] B nānākata vinibbhogā [4] S[1-3] sukhaṃ°

[5] S[1-3] add bhikkhave [6] S[1-3] add pi

[7] S[3] omits pi [8] Abridged in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesinaṃ [1] vā anuggahāya||||

3 Katame cattāro [2]|||| Kabaliṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosāncetanā tatiyā|| viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ||||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesinaṃ va anuggahāya'||'

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave kabaliṃkāro āharo datthabbo|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve jayampatikā [3] parittaṃ sambalam ādāya kantāramaggaṃ paṭipajjeyyuṃ|| tesam assa ekaputtako piyo manāpo||

6 Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhave dvinnaṃ jayampatikānaṃ kantāragatānaṃ yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhayāṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|| siyā ca nesaṃ kantārāvaseso anithiṇṇo|||| [4]

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānam evam assa|||| Amhākaṃ kho yā paritta sambalamattā sā parikkhīṇā pariyādiṇṇā|| atthi cāyaṃ kantārāvaseso anittiṇṇo|| Yannuna mayaṃ imam ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūrañca soṇḍikañca karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvasesaṃ nitthareyyāma|| mā sabbeva [5] tayo vinassimhāti|||| [6]

8 Atha kho te bhikkhave dve jayampatikā tam ekaputtakam piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūrañca soṇḍikañca karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvasesaṃ nitthareyyuṃ|| [7] te puttamaṃsāni ceva khādeyyuṃ ure ca patipiṃseyyum kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ [8] ekaputtakāti|||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave api nu te davāya vā āhāram āhareyyum [9] || madāya vā āhāram āhareyyuṃ||

---

[1] S[1-3] °sīnaṃ [2] S[1-3] add āhārā
[3] B and C jāyampatikā [4] B anatiṇṇo
[5] S[3] bhabbeva [6] S[1-3] vinassumhāti
[7] S[1] nittareyyuṃ [8] S[1] haṃ ekaputtakahaṃ
S[3] kahaṃ ekaputta kaṃhaṃ

[9] B āhāreyyuṃ always; in S[3] hā with ā erased here only, further on ha

Digitized by Google

Maṇḍanāya vā āhāram āhareyyuṃ‖ vibhūsanāya vā āhāram āhareyyunti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

10 Nanu te bhikkhave yāvadeva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya āhāram āhareyyunti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

11 Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave kabaliṃkāro āhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi‖ kabaliṃkāre bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti‖ Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte natthi taṃ saññojanaṃ yena saññojanena saññutto ariyasāvako puna imam lokam āgaccheyya‖‖

12 Kathañca bhikkhave phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo‖‖

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī niccammā kuḍḍañce[1] nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye kuḍḍanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ‖ rukkhañce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye rukkhanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ‖ udakañce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye udakanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ‖ ākāsañce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye ākāsanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ‖‖ Yaññad eva hi sā bhikkhave gāvī niccammā nissāya nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye[2] tannissitā tannissitā[3] pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ‖ [4] Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi‖‖

14 Phasse bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariññātā honti‖ tīsu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyanti vadāmi‖‖

15 Kathañca bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo‖‖

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhikaporisā puṇṇā angārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ[5] vītadhūmānaṃ‖ Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo‖ [6] tam enaṃ dve[7] balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā[8] tam aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyyuṃ‖ atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā paṇidhi‖‖

---

[1] B kuṭṭa°; C kuṭa [2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] B does no repeat nissāya . . . tannissitā
[4] S[1-3] add ti [5] S[1] and C vīta° [6] B °paṭikulo
[7] S[1-3] duve [8] S[3] paggahetvā

Digitized by Google

17 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Evaṃ hi[1] bhikkhave tassa purisassa hoti‖‖ Imaṃ cāhaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papatissāmi tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti‖‖ Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi‖

18 Manosañcetanāya bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso taṇhā pariññātā honti‖ tīsu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi uttariṃkaraṇīyanti vadāmi‖‖

19 Kathañca bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro daṭṭhabbo‖‖

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ‖ [2] Ayante deva coro āgucārī‖ imassa yaṃ icchitaṃ[3] taṃ daṇḍam paṇehīti‖ tam enam rājā evaṃ vadeyya‖ Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena[4] hanathāti‖ tam enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena[4] hareyyuṃ‖‖

21 Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya‖‖ Ambho kathaṃ so purisoti‖‖ Tatheva deva jīvatīti‖ tam enam rājā evam vadeyya‖‖ Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ majjhantikasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti‖ tam enaṃ majjhantikasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ‖‖

22 Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya‖‖ Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti‖‖ Tatheva deva jīvatīti‖ tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya‖‖ Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti‖ tam enaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ‖‖

23 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave‖ Api nu so[5] puriso divasaṃ tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tato nidānaṃ dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyethāti‖‖

Ekissa pi bhante sattiyā haññamāno tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehi haññayamāno ti‖‖

24 Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave viññāṇāharo daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi‖‖

25 Viññāṇe bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpam pariññātaṃ hoti‖ nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttariṃkaraṇīyanti vadāmīti‖‖ [6] Tatiyaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] Viditaṃ [2] S[1-3] dassesuṃ- [3] S[1-3] icchasi
[4] S[1-3] add vā [5] S[1-3] kho [6] S[1-3] vadāmi —pe—

Digitized by Google

(64) (4) *Atthirāgo*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya‖‖

3 Katame cattāro‖‖ Kabaliṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā phasso dutiyo manosañcetanā tatiyā viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ‖‖

Ime kho bhikkhave [1] cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya‖‖

4 Kabaliṃkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ‖‖ Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ‖ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti‖ Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārāṇaṃ vuddhi‖ Yattha atthi saṅkhārāṇaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti‖ Yattha ⌈atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti [2] atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ‖ Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sasokantam [3] bhikkhave sadaraṃ [4] saupāyāsanti vadāmi‖‖

5 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre‖ pe‖‖

6 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre‖ pe‖‖

7 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ‖‖ Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti‖ Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi‖ Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibatti‖ Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ‖ Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sasokantaṃ sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi‖‖

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakāro [5] vā sati rajanāya va lākhāya vā [6] haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjeṭ-

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

[2] S[3] omits yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti

[3] S[1-3] yaṃsokan° [4] S[1-3] sarajaṃ always

[5] B° kārako [6] Omitted in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

ṭhāya[1] vā suparimaṭṭhe vā[2] phalake bhittiyā vā dussapaṭṭe vā[3] itthirūpam vā purisarūpaṃ vā abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabaliṃkāre ce[4] āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ|| Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarupassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānam vuddhi atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sasokantaṃ bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsan ti vadāmi||

10 Phassa ce bhikkhave[5] āhāre|| pe||

11 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave[5] āhāre|| pe||

12 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ|| Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññānaṃ virūlhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhāranaṃ vuddhi atthi tāttha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi ayatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sasokanti bhikkhave sadaram saupāyāsanti vādāmi||

13 Kabaliṃkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ|| Yattha appatiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇam avirūlhaṃ natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaraṇaṃ|| Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ asokantaṃ bhikkhave adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi||

---

[1] B mañcaṭṭhiyā [2] S[1-3] sumaṭṭe
[3] S[1-3] °paṭe [4] S[1-3] add bhikkhave
[5] S[1-3] omit bhikkhave

Digitized by Google

14 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre‖ pe‖‖

15 Manosancetanāya[1] ce bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖

16 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham‖‖ Yattha appatiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇam avirūḷhaṃ naṭṭhi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti‖ Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi‖ Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti‖ Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ‖ Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇam asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi‖‖

17 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā vā‖ uttarāya vā dakkhiṇāya va[2] pācīnāya vā vātapānā‖ suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvassa patiṭṭhitāti‖‖

Pacchimāya[3] bhante bhittiyanti‖‖

18 Pacchimā ce[4] bhikkhave bhitti nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā ti‖‖

Pathaviyaṃ bhante ti‖‖

19 Pathavī ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā ti‖‖

Āpasmiṃ bhante ti‖‖

20 Āpo ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā ti‖‖

Appatiṭṭhitā bhante ti‖‖

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabaliṃkāre ce bhikkhave[5] āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā‖ pe‖‖

22 Phasse ce bhikkhave[5] āhāre‖ pe‖‖

23 Manosañcetanāya[6] ce bhikkhave[5] āhāre‖ pe‖‖

24 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatiṭṭhitaṁ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ‖‖ Yattha appatiṭṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti‖ Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi‖ Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavā-

---

[1] S[1-3] omit °ya

[2] S[1-3] have not vādakkhiṇāyavā

[3] B pacchimāyaṃ

[4] S[1-3] pacchimāya; S[3] omits ce

[5] Missing in B

[6] ya omitted as above in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

bhinibbatti‖ Yattha natthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti natthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ‖ Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖

65 (5) *Nagaram*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi‖‖ Kiccham[1] vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyate ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca‖[2] atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ na pajānāti jarāmaraṇassa‖ Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassā ti‖‖

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇanti‖‖

4 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖‖ Jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti‖ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti‖‖

5 Tassa mayham bhikkave etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti‖ bhavo hoti‖ upādānaṃ hoti‖ taṇhā hoti‖ vedanā hoti‖ phasso hoti‖ saḷāyatanaṃ hoti‖ nāmarūpaṃ hoti‖ kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti‖‖

6 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yonīso manasikārā ahu paññāya ābhisamayo‖ viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti‖‖

7 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti kiṃpaccayā viññāṇanti‖‖

8 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖‖ Nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti‖

9 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖‖ Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpamhā nāparaṃ gacchati‖ ettāvatā jīyetha vā jāyetha vā māyetha vā cavetha vā upapajjetha vā yad idam nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ‖ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ‖ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ‖ saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso‖ pe‖‖

---

[1] B. Kicchā [2] S[1-3] uppajj° always

Digitized by Google

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖

10 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖‖

11 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖‖ Kiṃhi nu kho asati jarāmāraṇaṃ na hoti‖ kissa nirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti‖‖

12 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ Jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti‖ jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti‖‖

13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖‖ Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti‖ bhavo na hoti‖ upādānaṃ na hoti‖ taṇhā na hoti‖ vedanā na hoti‖ phasso na hoti‖ sāḷāyatanaṃ na hoti‖ nāṃarūpaṃ na hoti‖ kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti‖‖

14 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ viññāṇe kho asati nāmarupaṃ na hoti‖ viññāṇañirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti‖

15 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi‖ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti‖ kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti‖‖

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo‖ nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti nāmarupanirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti‖‖

17 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi‖‖[1] Adhigato kho myāyaṃ[1] maggo bodhāya yad idaṃ nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarupanirodho‖ nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho‖ saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho‖ pe‖‖

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti‖‖

18 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi‖‖

19 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso araññe pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇam maggam purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi manussehi anuyātaṃ‖ so tam anugaccheyya tam anugacchanto passeyya purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇam rājadhāniṃ[2]

[1] S[1-3] meayaṃ [2] B purāṇarājaṭhānim

Digitized by Google

pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvutthaṃ[1] ārāmasampannaṃ vanasampannaṃ pokkharaṇisampannam uddāpavantaṃ[2] ramaṇīyaṃ||||

20 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā ārocceyya|||| Yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi|| aham addasam araññe pavane caramāno purāṇaṃ naggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbākehi manussehi aṅuyātam tam anuggacchiṃ|| tam anugacchanto addasaṃ purāṇam nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi maṇussehi ajjhāvutthaṃ ārāmasampannaṃ vanasampannaṃ pokkharaṇisampannam uddāpavantaṃ ramaṇīyām|| tam bhante nagaram māpehīti||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā taṃ nagaram māpeyya|| tad assa[3] nagaram aparena samayena iddhaṃ ceva phitaṃ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam vuddhivepullappattaṃ||||

Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave addasaṃ purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātaṃ||||

22 Katamo ca so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto|||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathāpi sammadiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|||| Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsaṃbuddhehi anuyāto|||| Tam[4] anugacchiṃ|| tam anugacchanto jarāmaraṇaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ|| jarāmaraṇasamudayam abbhaññāsiṃ|| jarāmaraṇasamudayam abbhaññāsiṃ|| jarāmaraṇanirodham abbhaññāsiṃ|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhaññāsim||||

23–31 Tam anugacchiṃ|| tam anugacchanto jātim abbhaññāsiṃ|| pe|||| bhavam abbhaññāsiṃ|| pe|||| upādānam abbhaññāsiṃ|| pe|||| taṇham abbhaññāsim|| pe|||| vedanam abbhaññāsiṃ|| pe|||| phassam abbhaññāsiṃ|| pe|||| saḷāyatanam abbhaññāsiṃ|| pe|||| nāmarūpam abbhaññāsiṃ|| pe|||| viññāṇam abbhaññāsiṃ|| pe||||

32 Tam anugacchiṃ|| tam anugacchanto saṅkhāre abbhaññāsiṃ|| saṅkhārasamudayam abbhaññāsiṃ|| saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññāsiṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam abbhaññāsiṃ||||

---

[1] B °vuṭṭhaṃ; S3-° vuttaṃ [2] B uddhā°
[3] B tassa [4] S1-3 so taṃ . . .

Digitized by Google

33 Tad abhiññāya ācikkhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānam upāsikānam‖ tayidam bhikkhave brahmacariyam iddhaṃ ceva phītaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujañňaṃ puthubhūtam yāvadeva manussehi suppakāsitanti‖‖ Pañcamaṃ‖‖

66 (6) *Sammasam*

1 Evaṃ me sutam‖ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsadammam [1] nāma Kurūnam nigamo‖‖

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti‖‖ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

3 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Sammasatha no tumhe bhikkhave antaraṃ sammasanti‖‖

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca‖‖ Ahaṃ kho bhante sammasāmi antaraṃ sammasanti‖‖

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu sammasasi antaram sammasanti‖‖

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu vyākāsi‖ [Yathā so bhikkhu vyākāsi [2]] na so bhikkhu Bhagavato cittam ārādhesi‖‖

7 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā antaraṃ sammasaṃ bhāseyya‖ [3] Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti‖‖

8 Tena hānanda suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti‖‖

Evam bhanti ti kho te bhikknū Bhāgavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

9 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ‖‖ Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ dukkham loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇam‖ [idam [4] kho dukkhanidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ

---

[1] S[1-3] kammāssadhammaṃ

[2] In B only [3] S[1-3] sammasamaṃ bhāseyya

[4] These words till idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ upadhi° are missing in S[3], and have been superadded between the lines in S[1]

Digitized by Google

kiṃjātikam kimpabhavaṃ kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti‖ kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotīti so sammasamāno evaṃ jānāti‖ Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇaṃ] idaṃ kho dukkham upadhinidānaṃ upadhisamudayaṃ upadhijātikaṃ upadhipabhavaṃ‖ upadhismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti upadhismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotīti so jarāmaraṇaṃ ca pajānāti‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayām ca pajānāti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti‖ Yā ca jarāmaraṇanirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā taṅ ca pajānāti‖ Tathā[1] paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī‖

Ayaṃ vuccāti bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaraṇanirodhāya‖‖

10 Athāparaṃ sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ‖ upadhi panāyaṃ kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo‖ kismiṃ sati upadhi hoti kismiṃ asati [upadhi[2]] na hotīti‖‖ So sammasamāno evaṃ jānāti‖‖ Upadhi taṇhānidāno taṇhāsamudayo taṇhāpabhavo taṇhāya sati upadhi hoti taṇhāya asati upadhi na hotīti‖ so upadhiñca pajānāti upadhisamudayañca pajānāti upadhinirodhañca pajānati‖ yā ca upadhinirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā tañca pajānāti‖ Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī‖‖

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno upadhinirodhāya‖‖

11 Athāparaṃ sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ‖‖ Taṇhā panāyaṃ kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati kattha nivisamānā nivisatīti‖‖ So sammasamāno evaṃ pajānāti‖‖[3] Yaṃ kho kiñci loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā[4] taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati‖ Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ‖ Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpam etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati‖‖

[Evaṃ peyyālo]‖‖[5]

12 Sotaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarupam‖ pe‖‖

---

[1] S[1] tathāgata [2] In B only [3] B jānāti
[4] S[1-3] etthāyam [5] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

13 Ghānaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ‖ pe‖‖

14 Jivhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ‖ pe‖‖

15 Kāyo loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ‖ pe‖‖

16 Mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajjamāna[1] uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati‖

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpam taṃ niccato addakkhuṃ sukhato addakkhuṃ atthato addakkhuṃ ārogyato addakkhuṃ khemato addakkhum te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ‖‖

18 Ye taṇham vaḍḍhesuṃ te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ‖ ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ‖ ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te na parimucciṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimucciṃsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖

19 Ye pi[2] hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato dakkhinti‖[3] sukhato dakkhinti‖ attato dakkhinti‖ ārogyato dakkhinti‖ khemato dakkhinti‖ te taṇham vaḍḍhessanti‖‖[4]

20 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti‖ ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti‖ te na parimuccissanti jātiyā jarāmaraṇena[5] sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi‖ na parimuccissanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖

21 Ye pi[6] hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarupaṃ tam niccato passanti‖ sukhato passanti‖ attato passanti‖ ārogyato passanti‖ khemato passanti te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti‖‖

22 Ye taṇham vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti‖ [ye upadhim vaḍḍhenti[7]] te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti‖ ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāmaraṇena[8] sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi‖ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖

---

[1] Missing in S [1-3]
[2] Missing in S [1-3]
[3] B dakkhissanti always
[4] B vaḍḍhissanti
[5] S[1-3] °maraṇehi
[6] Missing in S [1-3]
[7] In B only
[8] B jarāya°

Digitized by Google

23 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno so ca visena saṃsaṭṭho‖ Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito‖ tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ‖‖ Ayaṃ te ambho purisa āpāniyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena sampanno‖ sace ākaṅkhasi piva[1] pivato hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi‖ pitvā ca pana tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti‖‖ So tam āpāniyakaṃsaṃ sahasā apaṭisaṅkhā piveyya[2] na paṭinissajjeyya‖[3] so tato nidānam maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ‖‖

24 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpam‖ pe‖‖

25 Anāgatam addhānam‖ pe‖‖[4]

26 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato passanti‖ sukhato passanti‖ attato passanti‖ ārogyato passanti‖ khemato passanti te taṇham vaḍḍhenti‖‖

27 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti‖ te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi‖ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖

28 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ tam[5] aniccato addakkhuṃ‖ dukkhato addakkhuṃ‖ anattato adakkhuṃ‖ rogato addakkhum‖ bhayato addakkhuṃ te taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu‖

Ye taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu‖ ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu‖ ye dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu te parimucciṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi‖ parimucciṃsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖

29 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā

---

[1] S[1-3] pibbeyyā (S[3] -ya-) si [2] S[3] pibeyya; S[1] pibbeyya
[3] S[1-3] °nissajjeyya [4] So B[1]; more developed in S[1-3]
[5] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ tam[1] aniccato dakkhinti|| dukkhato dakkhinti|| anattato dakkhinti|| rogato dakkhinti|| bhayato dakkhinti te taṇhaṃ pajahissanti|||[2]

30 Ye taṇham pajahissanti|| pe|| parimuccissanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

31 Ye pi hi[3] keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ tam aniccato passanti|| dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti|| bhayato passanti|| te taṇhaṃ pajahanti|||

32 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti[4] te upadhiṃ pajahanti|| ye upadhim pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

33 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca[5] visena saṃsaṭṭho||| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Ayaṃ te ambho purisa āpāniyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno|| so ca[6] visena saṃsaṭṭho|| sace ākaṅkhasi piva|| pivato[7] hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pivitvā[8] ca tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti|||

34 Atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa|| Sakkā kho me ayaṃ surāpipāsitā pāniyena vā vinetuṃ dadhimaṇḍakena vā vinetum matthaloṇikāya vā vinetum loṇasovīrakena vā vinetuṃ|| na tvevāhaṃ tam piveyyaṃ yam mama[9] assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti|||[10] So tam āpāniyakaṃ sampaṭisaṅkhā na piveyya paṭi-

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

[2] te° . . . °hissanti is missing in S[1-3]

[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] Ye° °jahanti are missing in S[1-3]

[5] So ca are missing in S[1-3] [6] S[1-3] add kho

[7] S[1] piba; missing in S[3]; S[1-3] pibato

[8] S[1] pītvā; S[3] pitvā [9] S[1] yaṃ mamaṃ; S[3] yañcamaṃ

[10] B hitāya ukhāyāti

Digitized by Google

nissajjeyya‖ so tato nidānaṃ na[1] maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ‖‖

35 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ aniccato addakkhuṃ‖ dukkhato addakkhuṃ‖ anattato addakkhum‖ rogato addakkhuṃ‖ bhayato addakkhuṃ‖ te taṇham pajahiṃsu‖‖

36 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu‖ ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu‖ ye dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu te parimucciṃsu jātiyā jārāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi‖ parimuccimsu[2] dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖

37–38 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam‖ pe‖‖[3]

39 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpam sātarūpaṃ tam aniccato passanti‖ dukkhato passanti‖ anattato passanti‖ rogato passanti‖ bhayato passanti te taṇhaṃ pajahanti‖‖

40 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti‖ ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti‖ ye dukkham pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi‖ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti‖‖[4] Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

67 (7) *Nalakalapiyaṃ*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-koṭṭhito[5] Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami‖‖ Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi‖ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca‖ kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatāṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ paraṃkataṃ[6] jarāmaraṇaṃ

---

[1] S[1-3] omit na [2] S[1-3] °muccanti [3] Complete in S[1-3]
[4] S[1-3] omit ti [5] B koṭṭhiko always
[6] parakataṃ always in S[1-3] (as above)

Digitized by Google

sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmaraṇaṃ udāhu asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhicca samuppannaṃ jarāmaraṇanti||||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkataṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ na paraṃkataṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ [1] na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmaraṇaṃ nāpi asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhicca samuppannaṃ jarāmaraṇam api ca jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti||||

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatā jāti paraṃkatā jāti sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti udāhu asayaṃkārā aparaṃkārā adhicca samuppannā jātīti||||

6 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sāyaṃkatā jāti nā paraṃkatā jāti na sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti nāpi asayaṃkārā aparaṃkārā adhiccasamuppannā jāti apica bhavapaccayā jātīti||||

7–18 Kimnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkato bhavo|| pe|||| [2] sayaṃkatam upādānam|| pe|||| sayaṃkatā taṇhā|| pe|||| sayamkatā vedanā|| pe|||| sayaṃkato phasso|| pe|||| sayaṃkataṃ saḷāyatanam|| pe||||

19 Sayaṃkataṃ nāmarupaṃ paraṁkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca nāmarūpam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparaṁkāram adhicca samuppannaṃ nāmarūpanti||||

20 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkataṃ nāmarūpam na paraṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca [3] nāmarūpaṃ na pi asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ nāmarūpaṃ apica viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||||

21 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ paraṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhicca samuppannam viññāṇanti||||

22 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkataṃ viññaṇam na paraṃkataṃ viññaṇaṃ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇaṃ na pi asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhicca samuppannaṃ viññāṇam api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti||||

---

[1] S[1-3] omits naparaṃ kataṃ jārāmaraṇaṃ

[2] Complete in S[1-3]

[3] The words °ca paraṃkatañca are missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

23 Idāneva kho mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam evam ājānāma‖‖ Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ na paraṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ na sayaṃkatañca[1] paraṃkatañca nāṃarūpaṃ na pi[2] asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhicca samuppannaṃ nāmarūpam api ca viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti‖‖

24 Idāneva ca pana[3] mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam evam ājānāma‖‖ Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ[4] paraṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ na sayaṃkatañca[5] paraṃkatañca viññāṇaṃ na pi asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhicca samuppannam viṇṇāṇam api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti‖‖

25 Yathā katham panāvuso Sāriputta imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti‖‖

Tenāvuso upamante karissāmi upamāya pi[6] idhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti‖‖

26 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve naḷakalāpiyo aññam aññam nissāya tiṭṭheyyuṃ‖ evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇam viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ‖ nāmarūpaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ‖ saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso‖ pe‖‖ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti‖‖ Tāsaṃ ce āvuso naḷakalāpinaṃ ekam ākaḍḍheyya ekā papateyya aparañce ākaḍḍheyya[7] aparā papateyya‖ evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho‖ viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho‖ nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho‖ saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho‖ pe‖‖ Evam evetassa[8] kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti‖‖

27 Acchariyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta abbhutam āvuso Sāriputta yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtena‖ idañca pana mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam imehi chattiṃsāya vatthūhi anumodāma‖

28 Jarāmaraṇassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti

---

[1] S[1-3] add na [2] B nāpi always
[3] B kho instead of ca pana [4] S[1-3] add na
[5] S[1-3] add na [6] B upamayāmi (repeated) dhekacce
[7] S[1-3] aparañca apakaḍḍheyya [8] S[1-3] etassa

Digitized by Google

alaṃ vacanāya‖ jarāmaraṇassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya‖ jarāmaraṇassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā[1] virāgā[1] nirodhā[1] anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya‖‖

29–38 Jātiyā ce[2]‖ bhavassa ce‖ upadānassa ce‖ taṇhāya ce‖ vedanāya ce‖ phassassa ce‖ saḷāyatanassa ce‖ nāmarūpassa ce‖ viññāṇassa ce‖ saṅkhārāṇañ ce‖

39 Avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibiddāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya‖ avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno[3] bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya‖ avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti‖‖ Sattamaṃ‖‖

68 (8) *Kosambi*‖

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Musīlo āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho[4] ayasmā ca Nārado āyasmā ca Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme‖‖

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Saviṭṭho āyasmantam Musīlam etad avoca‖‖ Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya[5] aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā[6] atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñāṇaṃ Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti‖‖

3 Aññatreva āvuso Saviṭṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add ya
[2] S[1-3] add āvuso bhikkhu
[3] S[1-3] add so
[4] B Paviṭṭho always
[5] C susīlasaddhāya
[6] S[1-3] °kkhantiyā always

Digitized by Google

4 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñāṇaṃ Bhavapaccayā jātīti‖[1] pe

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo‖ pe‖

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti‖ pe‖

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti‖ pe‖

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti‖‖ pe‖

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti‖‖ pe‖

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti‖‖ pe‖

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti‖‖ pe‖

12 Sankhārapaccayā viññāṇanti‖‖ pe‖

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti‖

14 Aññatreva[2] āvuso Saviṭṭha saddhāya aññatra[3] ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra[4] ditthinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etam passāmi Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti‖‖

15 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya‖ pe‖[5] aññatraditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñāṇaṃ Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti‖‖

16 Aññatreva āvuso Saviṭṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā[6] aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etam passāmi Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti‖‖

17 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñāṇaṃ Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti‖‖

18–24 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti‖‖ pe‖ Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti‖‖ pe‖ Vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti‖‖ pe‖ Phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti[7] ‖‖ pe‖ Saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti‖‖ pe‖ Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ti‖‖ pe‖ Viññānanirodhā namarūpa-

---

[1] S[1-3] viññāṇanti

[2] S[1] aññatova several times

[3] aññatra° °parivitakkā are missing in S[1-3]

[4] S[3] aviññata

[5] Complete in B

[6] Missing as above in S[1-3]

[7] Omitted by S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

nirodhoti||| pe|| Saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti||| pe|| [Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||[1]]

25 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etam passāmi Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

26 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā[2] aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñāṇaṃ Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

27 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

28 Tenāyasmā[3] Musīlo arahaṃ khīṇāsavoti|||

29 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Musīlo tunhī ahosīti|||

II

30 Atha kho ayasmā Nārado āyasmantam Savitṭham etad avoca||| Sādhāvuso Savitṭha aham etaṃ pañhaṃ labheyyaṃ|| mam etam[4] pañhaṃ puccha|| aham te etaṃ pañham vyākarissāmīti|||

31 Labha taṃ āyasmā[5] Nārada etaṃ pañhaṃ|| pucchāmaham āyasmāntaṃ Nāradam etam pañhaṃ vyākarotu ca me āyasmā Nārado etaṃ pañhaṃ|||

32–57[6] Aññatreva āvuso Nārada saddhayā° °Aham etaṃ jaṇāmi aham etam passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbānanti|||

58 Tenāyasmā Nārado arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti|||

---

[1] This phrase seems to be superfluous, as being only the abbreviation of the next paragraph

[2] Here aññatra ruciyā only is missing in S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] tenahāyasmā [4] S[1-3] omit mam ; S[3] eva tam

[5] S[1-3] labhatāyasmā

[6] Textual and integral repetition (in all the MSS.) of what above (3-27), the name of Nārada being only put instead of Musīla

Digitized by Google

59 Bhavanirodho nibbānanti kho me āvuso yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ na camhi[1] arahaṃ khīṇāsavo‖‖

60 Seyyathāpi āvuso kantāramagge udapaño‖ tatra nevassa rajjunā udakavārako‖‖ Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito‖ so taṃ udapānam olokeyya‖ tassa udakanti hi kho ñāṇam assa na ca kāyena phusitvā[1] vihareyya‖‖

61 Evam eva kho āvuso bhavanirodho nibbānanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññayā sudiṭṭham[2] na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavoti‖‖

III

62 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Saviṭṭham etad avoca‖‖ Evaṃvādī tvaṃ āvuso Saviṭṭha āyasmantam Nāradaṃ kiṃ vadesīti‖‖

63 Evaṃvādāham āvuso Ānanda ayasmantam Naradaṃ na[3] kinci vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalāti[4] ‖‖

Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

69 (9) *Upayanti*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikasse ārāme‖‖

2 Tatra kho‖‖

3 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti‖ mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpenti‖ kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe[5] upayāpenti‖ mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe[6] upayāpenti‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā upayantī saṅkhāre upayāpeti‖ saṅkhārā upayantā viññāṇam upayāpenti‖ viññāṇaṃ upayantaṃ nāmarūpam upayāpeti‖ nāmarūpam upayantam saḷāyatanam upayāpeti‖ saḷāyatanam upayantaṃ phassam upayāpeti‖ phasso[7] upayanto vedanam upayāpeti‖ vedanā upayantī taṇhaṃ upayāpeti‖ taṇhā upayantī upādānam upayāpeti‖ upādānam upayantam

---

[1] So C; B phusetvā; S[1-3] passitvā
[2] S[1-3] sudiṭṭham
[3] Missing in S[1-3]
[4] S[1-3] kusalānīti
[5] S[1-3] °sobbhā
[6] S[1-3] kussubbhā
[7] S[1-3] phassā

Digitized by Google

bhavam upayāpeti‖ bhavo upayanto jātim upayāpeti‖ jāti upayanti jarāmaraṇam upayāpeti‖‖

5 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave apayanto mahānadiyo apayāpeti‖ mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpenti‖ kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpenti‖ mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe [1] apayāpenti‖‖

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā apayantī saṅkhāre apayāpeti‖ saṅkhārā apayantā viññāṇaṃ apayāpenti‖ viññaṇam apayantam nāmarūpam apayāpeti‖ nāmarupaṃ apayantam saḷāyatanam apayāpeti‖ sāḷāyatanam apayantam phassam apayāpeti‖ phasso apayanto vedanam apayāpeti‖ vedanā apayantī taṇhaṃ apayāpeti‖ taṇhā [2] apayantī upādānam apayāpeti‖ upādānam apayantam bhavam apayāpeti‖ bhavo apayanto jātim apayāpeti‖ jāti apayantī jarāmaraṇam apayāpetīti‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖

70 (10) *Susīmo*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe‖‖

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti gurukato mānikato pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ‖‖

3 Bhikkhusaṅgho pi sakkato hoti gurukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsāna-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ‖‖

4 Aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā‖ na apacitā [3] na lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkārānaṃ‖‖

II

5 Tena kho pana samayena Susīmo [4] paribbājako Rājagahe pativasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] kussobbhe
[2] S[1-3] tāṇhaṃ
[3] Missing in S[1-3]
[4] B Susimo always

Digitized by Google

6 Athā kho Susīmassa paribbājakassa parisā Susīmaṃ paribbājakam etad avocuṃ|| Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Susīma samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cara| tvaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā amhe vācessasi| taṃ mayaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā gihīnaṃ bhāsissāma| Evam mayam pi sakkatā bhavissāma gurukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho Susīmo paribbājako sakāya parisāya paṭisuṇitvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

III

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Susīmo paribbājako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Susīmam paribbājakam ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

10 Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ayaṃ bhante Susīmo paribbājako evam āha|| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti||

11 Tena hānanda Susīmaṃ [1] pabbājethāti||

12 Alattha kho Susīmo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ [2] ||

13 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanāmāti [3]||

IV

14 Assosi kho āyasmā Susīmo|| Sambahulehi kira

---

[1] S[1-3] add paribbājakaṃ

[2] S[1-3] alatthupasampadaṃ [3] B pajānāmāti always

Digitized by Google

bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā‖‖ Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brāhmacariyaṃ katam karaṇīyāṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti‖‖

15 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami‖‖ Upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi‖ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

16 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo te bhikkhū etad avoca‖‖ Saccaṃ kira āyasmantehi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā‖ khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthatāyāti pajānāmāti‖‖

Evam āvusoti‖‖

17 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evam passantā anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhotha‖ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotha‖ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotha‖ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā gacchatha seyyathāpi ākāse‖ pathaviyaṃ pi ummujja [1] nimmujjaṃ karotha seyyathāpi udake‖ udake pi abhijjamāne gacchatha seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ‖ ākāse pi pallaṅkena khamatha seyyathāpi pakkhīsakuṇo‖ ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasatha parimajjatha‖ yāva Brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattethāti‖‖

No hetam āvuso‖‖

18 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya [2] ubho sadde suṇātha dibbe ca mānuse [3] ca ye dūre santike cāti‖‖

No hetam āvuso‖‖

19 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evam passantā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānātha‖ [4] sarāgaṃ vā cittam sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ

---

[1] S[1-3] pathaviyāpi ummajja

[2] B °mānussikāya [3] B mānusse

[4] S[1] jānātha ; S[3] ceto parijānātha

Digitized by Google

samohaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānāthā‖ saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ mahaggataṃ vā cittam mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ anuttaraṃ vā cittam anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ vimuttāṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānātha‖ avimuttam vā cittam avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāthāti‖‖[1]

No hetam avuso‖‖

20 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ pajānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaratha‖ seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasam pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo‖[2] cattārisam[3] pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi‖ aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe‖ Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto‖ so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ‖[4] tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī evam āyupariyanto‖so tato cuto idhupapannoti‖ Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ[5] anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarathāti‖‖

No hetam āvuso‖‖

21 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte passatha‖ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānātha‖‖ Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena saman-

---

[1] So B; S[1-3] intervert the negation and the affirmation from amahaggataṃ (instead of mahaggataṃ) to vimuttam instead of avimuttam. The result is the same

[2] S[1-2] vīsatim° timsatim° [3] S[1] cattārisatim

[4] S[1-3] uppādiṃ [5] S[1-3] sacauddesaṃ

Digitized by Google

nāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā‖ te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā‖‖ Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammadiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā‖ te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā[1] ti‖‖ Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha‖ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāthāti‖‖

No hetam āvuso‖‖

22 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā[2] atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā[3] viharathāti‖‖

No hetam āvuso‖‖

23 Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃ ca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃ ca dhammānam asamāpatti [idan te āvuso api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evam passantā ye te santā vimokhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena passitvā viharathāti‖‖ No hetam āvuso‖‖ Ettha dāni āyasmanto idañca veyyākaraṇam imesañcadhammānaṃ asamāpatti[4]]

24 Idan no avuso‖‖

25 Kathanti‖‖

Paññāvimuttā[5] kho mayaṃ āvuso Susīmāti‖‖

26 Na khvāham imassa āyasmantānam saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi‖ sādhu me āyasmanto[6] tathā bhāsantu[7] yathāham imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyanti‖‖[8]

---

[1] S[1-3] uppanno

[2] C santā (ā being erased); S[1-3] °vimokhā always

[3] S[1-3] passitvā always

[4] The part between [ ] is in S[1-3] only, and seems to be a faulty repetition

[5] S[1-3] °vimutti

[6] S[1-3] āyasmantā

[7] S[1] bhāssantu, and inserts yathā bhāssantu

[8] S[1-3] ajāneyy° (with a instead of ā) always

Digitized by Google

27 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvaṃ āvuso Susīma na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi‖ atha kho paññāvimuttā mayanti‖‖

V

28 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi‖

29 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo yāvatako tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo‖ taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi‖

30 Pubbe kho Susīma dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ pacchā nibbāṇe ñāṇanti‖‖

31 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi‖ sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti‖‖

32 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvaṃ Susīma na vā tvaṃ ājāneyyāsi atha kho dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ pubbe pacchā nibbāne ñāṇaṃ‖‖ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Susīma Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti‖‖

Aniccaṃ bhante‖‖

33 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti‖‖ Dukkhaṃ bhante‖‖

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ [1] kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum‖ Etam mama eso hamasmi [2] eso me attāti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

34 Vedanā niccā vā [3] aniccā vā ti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖ pe‖‖ [4]

35 Saññā niccā vā amiccā vā ti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖ pe‖‖

36 Saṅkhārā niccā vā [5] aniccā vā ti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖ pe‖‖ [6]

37 Viññaṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti‖‖

---

[1] S[1] °nāma° [2] B hamasmiṃ always, S[3] here only
[3] S[1-3] add ti [4] Abridged in none MS.
[5] S[1] adds ti [6] Not abridged in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

Aniccaṃ bhante‖‖

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti‖‖

Dukkham bhante‖‖

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ‖ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

38 Tasmātiha Susīma yaṃ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ [1] netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti‖ Evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ‖‖

39 Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā [2]‖ pe‖‖

40 Yā kāci saññā‖ pe‖‖

41 Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattā vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā‖ ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhārā netaṃ mama neso hamasmi na me so [3] attā ti‖ pe‖‖

42 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā‖ yam dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netaṃ mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ‖‖

43 Evaṃ passaṃ Susīma sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati‖ vedanāya pi [4]‖ saññāya pi‖ [4] saṅkhāresu pi‖ [4] viññāṇasmiṃ pi nibbindati‖‖ Nibbindaṃ virajjati‖ virāgā vimuccati‖ vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti‖ khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti‖‖ Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti Susīma passasīti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

44 Bhavapaccayā jātīti Susīma passasīti‖

Evam bhante‖‖

45 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti Susīma passasīti‖‖

Evaṃ bhante‖‖ [5]

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] Not abridged in B

[3] S[1-3] neso me [4] B repeats nibbindati

[5] Missing, replaced by -pe- in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

46 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti Susīma passasīti‖‖
Evam bhante‖‖[1]

47 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti‖ phassapaccayā vedanāti‖ saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti‖ nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti‖ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti[2]‖ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti‖ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti Susīma passasīti‖‖
Evam bhante‖‖

48 Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti Susīma passasīti‖‖
Evam bhante‖‖

49 Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti Susīma passasīti‖‖
Evam bhante‖‖

50 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti‖ taṇhānirodhā upādānā nirodhoti‖ phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti‖ saññānirodhā[3] phassanirodhoti‖[4] nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti‖ viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti‖ saṅkhāranirodā viññāṇanirodhoti‖ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti Susīma passasīti‖‖
Evam bhante‖‖

51 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhosi‖‖ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hosi bahudhā pi hutvā eko hosi‖ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchasi seyyathāpi ākāse‖ pathāviyam pi ummujja nimmujjaṃ karosi seyyathāpi udake‖ udakepi abhijjamāne gacchasi seyyathāpi pithiviyam‖ ākāse pi pallaṅkena khamasi seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo‖‖ ime pi[5] candimasūriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasasi parimajjasi‖ yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattesīti‖‖
No hetaṃ bhante‖‖

52 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evaṃ jānanto evam passanto dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya[6] ubho sadde suṇāsi dibbe ca mānuse[7] ca ye dūre santike cāti‖‖

---

[1] Missing, replaced by -pe- in S[1-3]
[2] Missing in S[1-3] from phassa°
[3] B saḷāyatananirodha [4] S[1] nirodho hoti
[5] Missing in S[1-3] [6] B °mānussi° [7] B mānusse

Digitized by Google

No hetam bhante‖‖

53 Api[1] pana tvaṃ Susīma evāṃ jānanto evam passanto parasattānam parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca parijānati‖ sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāsi‖ pe‖ avimuttaṃ vā cittam avimuttaṃ[2] cittanti pajānāsi[3]‖‖ vimuttaṃ vā cittam vimuttaṃ[4] cittanti pajānāsīti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

54 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarasi‖ seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātim‖ pe‖ Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsam anussarasīti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

55 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evaṃ jānanto evam passanto dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte passasi cavamāne[5]‖ pe‖ yathā kammūpage satte pajānāsīti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

56 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evaṃ jānanto evam passanto ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitva viharasīti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

57 Ettha dāni Susīma idānca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃ ca dhammānam asamāpatti idam no Susīma katanti‖‖

VI

58 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Accayo mam bhante accāgamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ‖ Svāham evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito‖ tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiganhātu āyatiṃ samparāyāti‖‖

59 Taggha tvam Susīma accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ‖ yo tvaṃ evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add ca
[2] S[1] adds vā
[3] This phrase is in S[1-3] only
[4] B adds vā
[5] S[1-3] add uppajjamāne

Digitized by Google

60 Seyyathāpi Susīma coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum‖ ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī imassa yam icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti [1]‖ tam enaṃ rājā evam vadeyya Gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ [2] kāritvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena singhāṭakam pariṅetvā dakkhiṇena dvāreṇa nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathāti‖ Tam enaṃ rañño purisā daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ‖‖

61 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Susīma‖ Api nu so puriso tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvediyethā ti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

62 Yaṃ kho so Susīm puriso tato nidanaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ patisaṃvediyetha [vā na vā paṭisaṃvediyetha [3]] yā evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena kassa pabbajā ayaṃ tato dukkhavipākatarā ca kaṭukavipākatarā ca [4]‖ api ca vinipātāya samvattati‖

63 Yato ca kho tvaṃ Susīma accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi‖ taṃ te mayam paṭiganhāma‖ vuddhi hesā Susīma ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ ca samvaram āpajjatīti‖‖ Dasamam‖‖

Mahāvaggo sattamo‖‖

Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Dve Assutavatā vuttā‖ Puttamaṃsena cāparaṃ‖‖
Atthirāgo ca Nagaram‖ Sammasaṃ Naḷākālāpiyaṃ‖
Kosambi Upayantica‖ Dasamo Susīmena cāti [5]

---

[1] So B.—S[3] paṇahīti; S[1] paṇahīti (or paṇhīti) bh being erased and replaced by p

[2] S[1-3] °muṇḍakaṃ always [3] vānavā paṭi° is missing in S[1-3]

[4] S[1-3] add kkhuvipākatarā ca

[5] S[1-3] Tatruddanam—Makkato akaraṇīputto sālaṃnagarana (S[3] ṇa) sammasaṃ naḷakalāpaṃ udapānaṃ samuddo susīmonavāti (S[3] °susīmenavāti)

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII SAMAṆA-BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGO AṬṬHAMO

71 (1)

1 Evaṃ me sutam‖ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme [1]‖‖

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā pe‖ voca‖‖

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ na pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayam na pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ na pajānanti‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti‖ Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu va brāhmaṇasammatā‖ na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā [2] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti‖‖

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va jarāmaraṇam pajānanti‖ la [3]‖ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti‖ te kho me bhikkave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā‖ te capanāyasmanto [4] sāmaññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Suttanto eko‖‖

72–80 (2–10)

Sāvatthi‖‖
Jātiṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖
Bhavaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖
Upādānaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖
Taṇhaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖
Vedanaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖
Phassaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖
Saḷāyatanaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖
Nāmarūpaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖
Viññāṇaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] sāvatthi only
[2] S[1-3] add ya
[3] Complete in S[1-3]
[4] S[1-3] °āyasmantā

Digitized by Google

81 (11)

Saṅkhāre na pajānanti‖ saṅkhārasamudayam na pajānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ na pajānanti‖ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖

pajānanti‖ pe‖‖ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Ekādasamam [1] ‖‖

Samaṇabrāhmaṇa-vaggo aṭṭhamo‖‖
Tassuddānaṃ‖‖ [2]
Paccayekādasā vuttā‖ catusaccavibhajjanā‖
Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo‖ nidāne [3] bhavati aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

Ayaṃ vaggassa uddānaṃ‖‖ [4]
Buddho [5] Āhāra Dasabalaṃ‖
Kaḷāraṃ [6] Gahapati pañcamam‖
Rukkhavaggo Mahāvaggo‖
Aṭṭhamam Samaṇa-brāhmaṇanti‖‖

Chapter IX Antara-peyyālaṃ

Sāvatthiyam viharati‖‖ [7]

82 (1) *Satthā*

1 Jaramaraṇaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo‖ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ ajānatā appassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo‖ jarāmaraṇanirodham ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo‖ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ patipadam ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti‖‖ Suttanto eko‖‖ [8]

Sabbesam evam peyyālo‖

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] tatrudº [3] B nidāno
[4] B vaggudānaṃ [5] S[1] vuddho; S[3] muddho
[6] S[1-3] Kaḷāra [7] S[1-3] Sāvatthi-tatra-voca
[8] S[1-3] Paṭhama-suttantā

Digitized by Google

2 Jātim bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖

3 Bhavaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖

4 Upādānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖

5 Taṇhaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖

6 Vedanā bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖

7 Phassaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖

8 Saḷāyatanaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖‖

9 Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖

10 Viññānam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ‖ pe‖

11 Saṅkhāre bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāresu yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo‖ saṅkhārasamudayam ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ[1] ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo‖ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkharanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo‖ saṅkhāranirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti‖‖

Sabbesam catusaccikaṃ katabbaṃ‖‖

83 (2) *Sikkhā*

Jarāmaraṇaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya sikkhā karaṇīyā‖ Evam peyyālo catusaccikam kātabbaṃ (1–11)

84 (3) *Yogo*

°yogo karaṇīyo‖ (1–11)

[1] S[1-3] omit saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ

Digitized by Google

85 (4) *Chando*

°chando karaṇīyo‖ (1–11)

86 (5) *Ussoḷhī* [1]

°ussoḷhi karaṇīyo‖ (1–11)

87 (6) *Appaṭivāni*

°appaṭivānī karaṇīyā‖ (1–11)

88 (7) *Atappam*

°ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ‖ (1–11)

89 (8) *Viriyam*

°viriyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ‖ (1–11)

90 (9) *Sātaccam*

°sātaccaṃ karaṇīyaṃ‖ (1–11)

91 (10) *Sati*

°sati karaṇīyā‖ (1–11)

92 (11) *Sampajaññaṃ*

°sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ‖ (1–11)

93 (12) *Appamādo*

°appamādo karaṇīyo ti‖‖ (1–11)

Antarapeyyālaṃ [2]
Tassuddānam‖‖ [3]

Satthā Sikkhā ca Yogo ca‖ [4]
Chando Ussoḷhī pañcamī Appativānī Ātappaṃ‖ [5]

---

[1] B S3 Ussolhi
[2] Missing in S1-3
[3] S1-3 uddānam
[4] S1-3 Yogañca
[5] S1-3 Appativaniyātappanti

Digitized by Google

Viriyaṃ Sātaccaṃ vuccati||
Sati ca [1] Sampajaññañca||
Appamādena dvādasāti||||
Suttantā [2] antarapeyyālā niṭṭhitā|||| [3]
Pare te dvādasa honti|| suttā dvattiṃsasatāni||
Catusaccena te vuttā|| peyyāla-antaramhi ye||
Antarapeyyāle hi uddānaṃ samattaṃ|||

BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Nakhasikhā*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam [4] viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Taṃ kiṃ maññathā bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu [5] āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavīti|||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāpāthavī|| appamattako nakhasikhāyam [6] Bhagavatā paritto paṃsu āropito|| neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahassimaṃ kalam upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upeti mahāpathaviṃ [7] upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭham|| neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahas-

---

[1] S[1-3] Sātaccamuccatitañca [2] Omitted by S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] °peyyālo samatto. The sequel is not to be found in S[1-3]. Instead of this these MSS. have: Antara peyyālassa suttantā—ekasatañca dva (S[1] -kha-) ttiṃsa bhavanti

[4] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—

[5] S[1-3] paṃsuṃ always

[6] S[1-3] yaṃ, the word nakhasikhāyaṃ coming after paritto [7] B °pathavī

Digitized by Google

simaṃ kalam upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upeti[1] purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ[2] upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuṃ[3] paramatā‖

5 Evam mahatthiyo[4] kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābhoti‖ Pathamaṃ‖‖

2 *Pokkharaṇī*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖ [5]

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharaṇī paññāsayojanāni āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā‖ tato puriso kusaggena udakaṃ uddhareyya‖‖ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ yaṃ vā pokkharaṇiyā udakanti‖‖

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam pokkharaṇiyā udakam appamattakaṃ kusaggena udakam ubbhatam‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahassimaṃ kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti pokkharaṇiyā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatanti‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ‖ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahassimaṃ kalam upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idaṃ sattakkhattuṃ paramatā‖‖

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo‖ evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābhoti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

3 *Sambhejja udaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati‖‖ [6]

---

[1] Missing in S[3], from nasatasahassi° here and further on

[2] So B S[1] always; S[3] sometimes °dinnaṃ

[3] ṃ is missing in S[1-3] always

[4] So B and C; S[1-2] mahiddhiyo always

[5] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—

[6] Omitted in S[1-3] here and further on

Digitized by Google

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā[1] mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti‖ seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī[2] Sarabhū Mahī‖ tato puriso dve vā ti[3] vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya‖‖ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ[4] yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja[5] udakan ti‖‖

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ sambhejja udakam‖ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā[5] udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upenti sambhejja udakam upanidhāya dve vā tini vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖[6] Tatiyam‖‖

4 *Sambhejja udaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati‖

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti‖ seyyathīdaṃ Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī‖ tam udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni‖‖ Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā sambhejja udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ‖ yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti‖‖

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja udakaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ‖ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni‖ neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam kalaṃ na satasahassimaṃ kalam upenti sambhejjaudakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī ti‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave‖[7] pe‖‖ Catuttham

5 *Pathavī* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

---

[1] S[1-3] yatti° here only [2] B acīravatī
[3] So B; S[1-3] tīṇi (or tīni) always [4] S[1] adds bhikkhave
[5] S[1-3] °bhejjaṃ always
[6] S[1-3] add Evaṃ mahiddhiyo dhammacakkhu paṭilābhoti
[7] S[1-3] add ariya— and after —pe—dhamma°

Digitized by Google

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā[1] upanikkhipeyya|| Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yā[2] vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā|| yā[3] vā mahāpathavīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāpathavī appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahassimam upenti na sasasahassimaṃ kalam upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittāti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe|| [4] Pañcamaṃ||

6 *Pathavī* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetva satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā|| Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā yad idam[5] parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ|| appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe|| Chaṭṭhaṃ||

7 *Samudda* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamuddato[6] dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya|| Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakanti||

---

[1] S[1-3] gulikā here only [2] S[1-3] yaṃ
[3] S[1-3] ayaṃ [4] As in the preceding
[5] S[1-3] insert mahāpathavi (S[3]-vi) [6] B °samudde

Digitized by Google

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāsamudde udakam‖ appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖[1] Sattamaṃ‖‖

8 *Samudda* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni‖ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahā-samudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti‖

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ‖ appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahassimam kalaṃ upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖[2] Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

9 *Pabbatupama* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhippeyya‖‖ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā[3] Himavā pabbatarājāti‖‖

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ Himavā pabbatarājā‖ appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇa-

---

[1] S[1-3] add Dhamma° lābhoti

[2] S[1-3] Dhamma° °lābhoti

[3] S[1-3] °nikkhitto, omitting yo vā

Digitized by Google

sakkharā upanikkhittā‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam upenti na satasahassinaṃ kalam upenti Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave‖ [1] pe‖ Navamaṃ‖

10 *Pabbatupama* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā‖ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ‖ yaṃ [2] vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnaṃ [3] pariyādiṇṇam yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti‖‖

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇam‖ appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimaṃ kalam upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upenti Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ [4] pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa [5] abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idaṃ parīkkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahassimaṃ kalam upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandham [6] parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya yad idaṃ sattakkhattum paramatā‖

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābho ti‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖

11 *Pabbatupama* (3)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

---

[1] Added by S[1-3] which add also after pe dhamma° lābhoti
[2] S[3] yā [3] S[3] parikkhayaṃ ; S[3] °khaṃ yā
[4] S[1-3] parikkhayaṃ [5] Omitted by S[1-3]
[6] S[1-3] dukkhaṃ

Digitized by Google

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya'.‖ Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ‖ yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā [1] Sineru [2] pabbatarājāti‖‖

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā‖ appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā‖ neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalam upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa adhigamam [3] upanidhāya aññatitthiya - samana - brāhmaṇa - paribbājakānaṃ adhigamo [4] neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahassimaṃ kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti‖‖

5 Evam mahādhigamo [5] bhikkhave diṭṭhisampanno puggalo evam mahābhiññoti‖‖

Abhisamaya-saṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ‖‖ [6]
Tassa [7] uddānaṃ‖‖
Nakasikhā Pokkharanī‖ [8]
Sambhejja udake ca dve‖ [9]
Dve Pathavī dve [10] Samuddā‖ [11]
Tayo ca Pabbatūpamā ti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] omit yo vā
[2] S[1-3] Suneru always
[3] S[3] adhigamanaṃ
[4] S[3] agamo
[5] S[1-3] add kho
[6] S[1-3] paṭhamam
[7] S[1-3] tatr
[8] S[1-3] add ceva
[9] S[1-3] sambhejjā udakā ce
[10] Omitted by S[1-3]
[11] S[1-3] °samuddaṃ

Digitized by Google

BOOK III DHĀTU-SAṂYUTTAṂ

CHAPTER I NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO

(Section I Ajjhatta-pañcakaṃ)

1 (1) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [1]‖‖

2 Dhātunānattaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi‖ tam suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha‖ bhāsissāmīti [2]‖‖

Evam bhante ti[2] kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum‖‖

3 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam‖

4 Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu‖ Sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu‖ Ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññāṇadhātu‖ Jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññāṇadhātu‖ Kāyadhātu poṭṭhabbadhātu kāyaviññāṇadhātu‖ Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu‖‖

Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti‖‖ Pathamam‖‖

2 (2) *Samphassam*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ [3]‖‖

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

4 Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāyadhātu manodhātu‖‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam‖

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso‖ Sotadhātum paṭicca‖‖ Ghānadhātum

---

[1] S[1-3] Sāvatthitatra-voca [2] B omits ti

[3] S[1-3] add phassanānattaṃ no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca appajjati dhātunānattaṃ

Digitized by Google

paṭicca‖ Jivhādhātuṃ paṭicca‖‖ Kāyadhātuṃ paṭicca‖‖ Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso‖‖

7 Evaṃ kho [1] bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattanti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

3 (3) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [2]‖‖

2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

4 Cakkhudhātu‖ pe‖‖ Manodhātu‖‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

5 Kathañ ca [3] bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunattam‖‖

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso [4]‖ no cakkhusamphassam [5] paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu [6] pe‖‖ [7] Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso‖ no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu‖‖

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam‖ no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

4 (4) *Vedanā* (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati‖‖

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattaṃ‖‖

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

---

[1] Omitted in S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] Sāvatthi [3] B katamañca
[4] S[1-3] Cakkhuphasso (saṃ being erased in S[3])
[5] S[1] omits, S[3] has sam°
[6] S[3] has bhikkhave added in the margin
[7] S[1-3] add Jivhādhātum° uppajjati manodhātu

Digitized by Google

4 Cakkhudhātu‖ pe‖‖ Manodhātu‖ pe‖‖ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

5 Kathañca[1] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam‖ phassanānattam[2] paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ‖‖

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso‖ cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā‖‖[3] Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso‖ manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā‖‖

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam‖ phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖

5 (5) *Vedanā* (2)

1 Savatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattaṃ‖ No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖ Cakkhudhātu‖ pe‖‖ Manodhātu‖ pe‖‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

4 Kathañca[4] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam‖ phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam‖ No vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ no physsanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phātunānattaṃ‖‖

5–9 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso‖ cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā‖ No cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanam

---

[1] B katamañca [2] Omitted in S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] add jivhādhātuṃ° jivhāsamphassajāvedanā

[4] B katamañca

Digitized by Google

paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso‖ no cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu‖ pe‖ [1]

10 Manodhātam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso‖ manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā‖ No manosamphassajaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso‖ no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu‖‖

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam‖‖ No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti‖‖ Pañcamaṃ‖‖

(Section II Bāhira-pañcakam)

6 (6) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[2]

2 Dhātunāṇattam vo[3] bhikkhave desissāmi‖ tam suṇātha‖ pe‖‖

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖ Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu dhammadhātu‖‖

4 Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti‖‖ Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

7 (7) *Saññā*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ‖ saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ‖ chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ‖ pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ‖

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam‖ Rūpadhātu‖ pe‖‖ Dhammadhātu‖‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add above jivhādātum° uppajjati jivhādhātu

[2] S[1-3] Sāvatthi

[3] S[1-3] omitted by S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

4 Kathañca[1] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam‖ saññānānattam paticca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ‖ saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ‖ chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ‖ pariḷāhanānattam paticca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ‖‖[2]

5–9 Rūpadhātuṃ bhikkave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā‖ rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo‖ rūpasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando‖ rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati‖ rūpapariḷāho‖ rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati„ rūpapariyesanā‖ pe‖‖[3]

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā‖ dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo‖ dhammasankappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando‖ dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho‖ dhammaparīḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhamma pariyesanā‖‖

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ‖ saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ‖ chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam‖ chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ‖ pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattanti‖‖ Sattamaṃ‖‖

8 (8) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[4]

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati‖ pe‖‖ pariyesanānānattaṃ‖‖[5]

3 No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanā-

---

[1] B S[3] Katamañca

[2] All this phrase, from pariḷāhanānattaṃ, is missing in S[3]

[3] Instead of ‖pe‖ S [1-3] have: Saddadhātuṃ° gandhadhātuṃ° rasadhātuṃ° poṭṭhabbadhātuṃ paṭicca

[4] Missing in S[1-3]

[5] As in the preceding; complete in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

nattaṃ‖ no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ‖ no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam‖ na saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

4–9 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam‖‖ Rūpadhātu‖pe‖‖ dhammadhātu‖‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

10 Kathañca [1] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati‖ pe‖‖ [2] pariyesanānānattam‖ No pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam‖ no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam‖ no chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam‖ no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānattaṃ‖ no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

11 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā‖ [3 rūpasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo‖ rūpasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando rūpachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho rūpapariḷāhaṃ paticca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā‖‖ No rūpapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho‖ no rūpapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rupāchando‖ no rūpachandaṃ [4] paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā‖ rūpasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati no rūpasaṅkappo‖ no rūpasaṅkappaṃ paticca uppajjati rūpasaññā‖ no rūpasaññam paticca uppajjati rūpadhātu‖‖

12 Saddadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

13 Gandhadhātuṃ paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

14 Rasadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

15 Poṭṭhabbadhātuṃ paṭicca‖ pe‖‖]

16 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā‖

---

[1] B S[3] Katamañca

[2] S[1-3] instead of ‖ pe‖ have saṅkappanānattaṃ° as above

[3] The part between [ ] is to be found in S[1-3] only. In B, it is represented by ‖ pe‖

[4] S[1-3] have rūpacchando—am, as usual

Digitized by Google

dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati‖ pe‖‖[1] dhammapariyesanā‖‖ No dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho‖ no dhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando‖ no dhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo‖ no dhammasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā‖ no dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu‖‖

17 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati‖ pe‖[2] pariyesanānānattaṃ‖‖ No pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ‖ no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ‖ no chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ‖ no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati[3] saññānānattaṃ‖ no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti‖‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖

9 (9) *Phassa* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[4]

2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ‖ saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ‖ vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ‖chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ‖ pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ‖ pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattaṃ‖‖

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖ Rūpadhātu‖ pe‖‖ dhammadhātu‖‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

4 Kathañ ca[5] bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppaj-

---

[1] Instead of ‖pe‖ S[1-3] have dhammasaṅkappo° as in the preceding (10)

[2] S[1-3] instead of ‖ pe‖ have saṅkappanānattaṃ° as above

[3] S[1-3] insert here phassanānattaṃ no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati

[4] Sāvatthi [5] B katamañca

Digitized by Google

jati saññānānattam‖ saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati‖ pe‖‖[1] lābhanānattam‖‖

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā‖ rūpasaññam paticca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo‖ rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso‖ rūpasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā‖ rūpasamphassajaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando‖ rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho‖ rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpalābho‖‖[2] pe‖

6 Saddadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

7 Gandhadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

8 Rasadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

9 Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā‖ dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo‖ dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso‖ dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā‖ dhammasamphassajaṃ vedanam[3] paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando‖ dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho‖ dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā‖ dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho‖‖[4]

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati‖ la‖[5] pariyesanānānattaṃ‖ pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhānānattaṃ‖‖

Navamaṃ‖‖

10 (10) *Phassa* (2)

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[6]

2. Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam‖ saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānat-

---

[1] Complete in S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] rūpaparilā (S[3] ḷā) ho
[3] S[3] °samphassajā
[4] S[3] dhamma[pari]ḷābho, pari being erased
[5] Complete in S[1-3] [6] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

taṃ‖ phassa‖ vedanā‖ chanda‖ pariḷāha‖[1] pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattaṃ‖ No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ‖ no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ‖ no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati‖ pe‖‖ chanda‖ vedanā‖ phassa‖ saṅkappa‖[2] saññānānattaṃ‖ no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

3. Katamañca bhikkave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖ Rūpadhātu‖ pe‖‖[4] Dhammadhātu‖‖ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

4. Kathañca[3] bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam‖ phassa‖ vedanā‖ chanda‖ pariḷāho‖ pariyesanā‖ lābha‖[5] No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ‖ no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāha‖ chanda‖ vedanā‖ phassa‖ no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam‖ no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ‖‖

5. Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati rūpasāññā‖ la‖[6]

6. Saddadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

7. Gandhadhatuṃ paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

8. Rasadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

9. Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

10. Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā‖ dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati‖ pe‖‖ dhammapariyesanā‖ dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho‖ No dhammalābhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā‖ no dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dham-

---

[1] So B; developed as in the preceding, in S[1-3]

[2] So B; developed also as in the preceding, in S[1-3] which have samphassa° instead of phassa° here only.

[3] B and S[1-3] intervert katamañca and kathañca

[4] S [1-3] saddha° gandha° rasa° (S[3] ghāṇa°) poṭṭhabbadhātu.

[5] So B; developed in S[1-3]

[6] Developed in S[1-3] as in the preceding (5)

Digitized by Google

mapariḷāho‖ no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando‖ no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā‖ no dhammasamphassajaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso‖ no dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo‖ no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā‖ no dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu‖‖

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ‖ saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati‖ pe‖ saṅkappa‖ phassa‖ vedanā‖ chanda‖ pariḷāha‖ pariyesanā‖ lābha‖ No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ‖ no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam‖ no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ‖ no chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam‖ no vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ‖ no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ‖ no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam‖ no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti‖‖

Dasamaṃ [1]‖‖

Nānattavaggo pathamo‖‖

Tassa uddānaṃ‖‖[2]

Dhātu Samphassañca [3] No-ce-taṃ‖[4]
Vedanā apare duve‖[5]
Etam Ajjhattapañcakaṃ‖‖[6]
Dhātu Saññā No-ce-taṃ‖
Phassena apare duve‖[7]
Etam Bāhira-pañcakanti‖‖[8]

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Sattimā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī‖‖[9]

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] tassuddānaṃ
[3] S[1-3] samphassa [4] S[1-3] °ta [5] S[1-3] dve
[6] B ajjhattaṃ ; S[3] pañcakā [7] B phassassa °dve
[8] S[1-3] pañcakaṃ [9] S[1-3] Sāvatthi —tatra-voca

Digitized by Google

2 Sattimā bhikkhave dhātuyo‖‖

Katama satta‖‖ Ābhādhātu subhadhātu[1] ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu‖‖

Imā kho bhikkhave satta dhātuyoti‖‖

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Yā[2] cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu[3] yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanādhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu‖‖ Imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kim paṭicca paññāyantīti‖‖

4 Yāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu ayaṃ dhātu andhakāram paṭicca paññāyati‖‖

5 Yāyam bhikkhu subhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu asubham[4] paṭicca pannāyati‖

6 Yāyam bhikkhu ākāsānañcāyataṇadhātu ayaṃ dhātu rūpam paṭicca paññāyati‖‖

7 Yāyam bhikkhu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca paññāyati‖‖

8 Yāyam bhikkhu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu viññāṇañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati‖

9 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati‖

10 Yāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu nirodhaṃ paṭicca paññāyatīti‖‖

11 Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatana dhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu‖ imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kathaṃ samāpatti pattabbāti‖‖[5]

12 Yā cāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsanañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇāncāyatanadhātu yā

---

[1] S[1-3] subhā° always [2] S[1-3] yāvā

[3] S[3] inserts here yā ca asubhādhātu [4] S[1-3] asubha

[5] So B and C; S[1-3] vattabbā always

Digitized by Google

ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu‖ imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti pattabā‖‖

13 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu saṅkhārāvasesasamāpatti pattabbā‖‖

14 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayam dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabbā ti‖‖ Pāthāmaṃ‖‖‖ [1]

12 (2) *Sanidānaṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖ [2]

2 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānaṃ‖ sanidānam uppajjati vyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ‖ sanidānam uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakho no anidānaṃ‖‖

3 Kathānca bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānaṃ‖ sanidānam uppajjati vyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ‖ sanidānam uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko no anidānaṃ‖

4 Kāmadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaññā‖ kāmasaññam paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaṅkappo‖ kāmasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati kāmachando‖[3] kāmachandam paṭicca uppajjati kāmapariḷāho‖ kāmapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati kāmapariyesanā‖ kāmapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya [4] manasā‖‖

5 Vyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajati vyāpādasaññā‖ vyāpādasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasaṅkappo‖‖ vypāpādachando [5]‖ vyāpādapariḷāho [5] ‖ vyāpādapariyesanā [5]‖ vyāpādapariyesanaṃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā‖‖

6 Vihiṃsādhātam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃsasaññā‖ pe‖‖ vihiṃsāsaṅkappo‖ vihiṃsāchando‖ vihiṃsāpariḷāho‖ vihiṃsāpariyesanā‖ vihiṃsāpariyesanaṃ bhik-

---

[1] S[1-3] Paṭhamo [2] As in the preceding
[3] S[1-3] kāmacchando always [4] S[1-3] vācā always
[5] So B; complete in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

khave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ sukkhe tiṇadāye [1] nikhippeyya|| no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evañhi bhikkhave ye tiṇakaṭṭhanissitā [2] pāṇā te anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagatam saññam na khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam sapariḷāham|| kāyassa ca bhedā param maranā duggatiṃ [3] pāṭikaṅkhā|||

9 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati nekkhammavitakko [4] no anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati avyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ|| sanidānam uppajjati avihiṃsāvitakko no anidānaṃ|||

10 Kathān ca bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati nekkhammavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam upajjati avyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ|| sanidānam uppajjati avihiṃsāvitakko no anidānaṃ|||

11 Nekkhammadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaññā|| nekkhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṅkappo|| nekkhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammachando|| Nekkhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariḷāho|| nekkhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariyesanā|| nekkhammapariyesanaṃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

12 Avyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avyāpādasaññā|| pe|| avyāpādasaṅkappo|| avyāpādachando|| avyāpādapariḷāho|| avyāpādapariyesanā|| avyāpādapariyesanaṃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

13 Avihiṃsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃ-

---

[1] S tiṇā°; S[3] tinā°; C. tiṇapādāye

[2] S[1-3] °kaṭṭhasitā and further on

[3] S[3] omits ṃ [4] B nekkhama° always

Digitized by Google

sāsaññā|| avihiṃsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāsaṅkappo|| avihiṃsāsankappam paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāchando|| avihiṃsāchandam paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāpariḷāho|| avihiṃsāpariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāpariyesanā|| avihiṃsāpariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyāsavako tīhi ṭhānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā|| ||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya|| tam enaṃ[1] hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṃ hi bhikkhave ye tiṇakaṭṭhanissitā pāṇā te na anayavyasanam āpajjeyyuṃ|| ||

15 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagataṃ saññaṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apariḷāham|| kāyassa ca[2] bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ[3] paṭikaṅkhāti|| || Dutiyaṃ|| || [4]

13 (3) *Giñjakāvasatha*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātikehi[5] viharati Giñjakāvasathe|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| || Bhante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosuṃ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Dhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññā uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati vitakko ti|| ||

4 Evam vutte[6] āyasmā saddho Kaccāyano[7] Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Yāyam bhante diṭṭhi asammāsambuddhesu Sammāsambuddho ti ayam nu[8] kho bhante diṭṭhi kim paṭicca paññāyatīti|| ||

5 Mahatī kho esā Kaccāyana dhātu yad idam avijjādhātu|| || [9]

---

[1] S[1-3] omit ṃ [2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] S[1-3] add saggaṃ [4] S[1-3] dutiyo [5] °hi is in B only
[6] S[1-3] bhante ti [7] S[1-3] sandho; B kaccāno, always
[8] Omitted by S[1-3] [9] S[1-3] °dhātuṃ

Digitized by Google

6 Hīnaṃ Kaccāyana dhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññā hīnā diṭṭhi hīno vitakko hīnā cetanā hīnā patthanā hīno paṇidhi hīno puggalo hīnā vācā‖ hīnam ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti [1]‖ hīnā tassa uppattīti vadāmi‖‖

7 Majjhimaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca upajjati majjhimā saññā majjhimā diṭṭhi majjhimo vitakko majjhimā cetanā majjhimā patthanā majjhimo paṇidhi majjhimo puggalo majjhimā vācā‖ majjhimam ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti‖ majjhimā tassa uppattīti vadāmi‖‖

8. Paṇītaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati paṇītā saññā paṇītā diṭṭhi paṇīto vitakko paṇītā cetanā paṇītā patthanā paṇīto paṇidhi paṇīto puggalo paṇītā vācā‖ paṇītam ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti‖ paṇītā tassa uppattīti [2]vadāmīti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

14 (4) *Hinādhimutti*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖ [3]

2 Dhātuso bhikkave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā sattā [4] hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saṃsandimsu samiṃsu‖‖

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va [5] sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti‖‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti‖‖

---

[1] B uttāniṃ ; S[1] uttānīº always

[2] S[1-3] uppajjatīti always ; S[1] uppattīti here only

[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] Missing in B [5] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

5 Etarahi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātusova[1] sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samenti‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

Catuttham‖‖

15 (5) *Kammam*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate‖‖

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati‖‖

3 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Moggalāno sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati‖

4 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Kassapo sambahulehi bhikkūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati‖‖

5 Ayasmā pik ho Anuruddho sambahulehi‖ °caṅkaṃati‖‖

6 Āyāsmā pi kho Puṇṇo Mantāniputto[2] sambahulehi‖ caṅkamati‖

7 Āyasmā pi kho Upāli sambahulehi‖‖ caṅkamati‖

8 Āyasmā pi kho Ānando sambahulehi‖‖ caṅkamati‖‖

9 Devadatto pi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati‖‖

10 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖ Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaññā‖‖

11 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Moggalānam[3] sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti‖‖

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahiddhikā‖‖

12 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Kassapam[4] sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti‖‖

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]
[2] S[1] mantāṇi°
[3] S[1-3] Mahā-M°
[4] S[1-3] Mahā-K°

Digitized by Google

Evam bhante‖‖

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhutavādā‖‖

13 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Anuruddhaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti‖‖

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā‖‖

14 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakathikā‖‖

15 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Upāliṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti‖‖

Evam bhante‖

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayadharā‖‖

16 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Ānandam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti‖‖

Evaṃ bhante‖‖

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussutā‖‖

17 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Devadattaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

Sabbe[1] kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū pāpicchā‖

18 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

19 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖‖ Kālyānādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖‖

20 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehī saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ samsandissanti samessanti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add pi

Digitized by Google

21 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

Pañcamam‖‖

16 (6) *Sagātha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

I

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnāmuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖‖

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti‖‖

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pi gūtho gūthena [1] samsandati sameti‖ muttam muttena saṃsandati sameti‖ kheḷo kheḷena saṃsandati sameti‖ pubbo pubbena samsandati sameti‖ lohitam lohitena samsandati sameti‖‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

7 Atītam pi addhānaṃ‖ pe‖‖

8 Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ‖ pe‖‖

9 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

---

[1] B gudho gudhena

Digitized by Google

II

10 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

11 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖

12 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ‖ pe [1]‖‖

13 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīraṃ khīrena saṃsandati sameti‖ telaṃ telena [2] saṃsanandati sameti‖ sappi sappinā [2] saṃsandati sameti‖ madhuṃ madhunā saṃsandati sameti‖ phāṇitaṃ phaṇitena saṃsandati sameti‖

Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

15 Atītam pi addhānaṃ‖ pe‖‖

16 Anāgatam pi addhānam‖ pe‖‖

17 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Kalyaṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idaṃ vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖

Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto‖ asaṃsaggena chijjati‖
parittam dārum [3] āruyha‖ yathā sīde [4] mahaṇṇave‖
Evaṃ kusītam āgamma‖ sādhujīvī pi sīdati‖
tasmā tam parivajjeyya‖ kusītaṃ hīnaviriyaṃ‖
Pavivittehi ariyehi‖ pahitattehi jhāyīhi‖ [5]
niccam āraddhaviriyehi‖ paṇḍitehi sahāvaseti [6]‖‖
Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] anāgatam—pe— [2] S[1-3] add saddhiṃ
[3] S[3] (and perhaps S[1]) dāru
[4] So S[1]; B °side; S[3] °sideva [5] S[1-3] jāyīhi [6] C °vāseti

Digitized by Google

17 (7) *Asaddha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ‖ ‖[1]

I

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti ‖ ‖

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi[2] saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ‖ ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ‖ anottāpino[3] anottāpīhi[4] saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ‖ appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ‖ kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi[5] saddhiṃ saṃsandantis amenti ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ‖ ‖

4 [Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti ‖ hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samenti ‖ ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ° ‖ bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim° ‖ āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhiṃ° ‖ upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhim° ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti] ‖ ‖[6]

5 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu ‖ ‖

6 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu ‖ ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu ‖ anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ° ‖ appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ° ‖ kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ° ‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ° ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandhiṃsu samiṃsu ‖ ‖

6 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti ‖ ‖

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ samsandissanti samessanti ‖ ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ° ‖ anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ ‖

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]
[2] S[1-3] assaddhā assaddhehi always
[3] So S[1-3]; B anottappino always
[4] S[1-3] anottāpiyehi; B anottappīhi; both always
[5] S[1-3] muṭṭhassatīno-tīhi always
[6] This paragraph is missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

pe‖ appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ‖ pe‖ kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ‖ pe‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ‖ pe‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti‖‖

7 Etarahi pi[1] bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti‖ ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ‖ pe‖ anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim‖ pe‖ appassutā appassutehi saddhim‖ pe‖ kusītā kusītehi saddhim‖ pe‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

II

8 Dhātuso va[2] bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti‖‖

Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samenti‖ āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ saṃandanti samenti‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

9 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ‖ pe‖

10 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ‖ pe‖[3]

11 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim‖ pe‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

Sattamaṃ‖‖

18 (8) *Asaddhamūlakāpañca*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[4]

I

2 Dhātuso va[5] bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] Omitted by B

[3] 9 and 10 are less abridged in S[1-3]

[4] Missing in S[1-3] [5] Omitted by B

Digitized by Google

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ‖‖ Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu‖ pe‖

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti‖‖

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim‖ ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ‖‖ Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ‖ hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖ Ekam‖[1]

II

6 Dhātuso va[2] bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖ Evam vitthāretabbaṃ‖‖

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti‖ anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ‖‖ Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ‖ ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samentīti‖‖

7 Atītam pi‖ pe‖

8 Anāgatam pi‖ pe‖

9 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam°‖‖ Dve[3]

III

10 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ‖‖ Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ ‖ bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

11 Atītam pi‖ pe‖

---

[1] In S[1-3] only [2] Omitted by S[1-3]

[3] 7, 8, 9 are missing in B, and little more developed in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

12 Anāgatam pi‖ pe‖

13 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam‖ pe‖‖ Tiṇi‖‖[1]

IV

14 Dhātuso bhikkhave‖ pe‖

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ‖ Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ‖ āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhiṃ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

15 Atītam pi‖

16 Anāgatam pi‖

17 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti‖‖ Cattāri‖[2]

V

18 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ‖‖ Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ‖ uppaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

19 Atītam pi

20 Anāgatam pi

21 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ° samentīti‖‖ Pañca‖‖[3] Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

19 (9) *Ahirikamūlakā cattāro*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[4]

I

2 Dhātuso‖ pe‖‖[5]

Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ anottā-

---

[1] Missing in B

[2] 15, 16, 17 are omitted by B; little more developed in S[1-3]; cattāri is missing in B

[3] 19, 20, 21 are missing in B; little more developed in S[1-3]; Pañca is missing in B

[4] Omitted by S[1-3]

[5] S[1-3] bhikkhave sattā

Digitized by Google

pino anottapīhi saddhiṃ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ‖‖ Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ‖ ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖ Atītam pi‖ Anāgatam pi‖ Paccuppannam addhānaṃ° samentīti‖‖ Ekaṁ‖‖[1]

II

3 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ°‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ°‖ bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ° paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Dve[2] ‖‖

III

4 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ°‖ āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhiṃ°‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖ Tīṇi[3]‖‖

IV

5 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ°‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ°‖ upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

6–8 Atītam pi‖ Anāgatam pi‖ Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samenti‖‖ Cattāri[4] ‖‖

Navamaṃ‖‖

20 (10) *Anotappamūlakā tīni*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

---

[1] All this from atītam is missing in B, and little more developed in S[1-3]

[2] Missing in B [3] Missing in B

[4] Missing in B; from atītam little more developed in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖
Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ‖ appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ°‖duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ°‖bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ°‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Ekaṃ‖‖

3–5 Atītam pi‖ Anāgatam pi‖ Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ° samentīti‖‖ Ekaṃ [1] ‖‖

6 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ°‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ°‖ āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhiṃ°‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

7–9 Atītam pi‖ Anāgatam pi‖ Etarahi paccuppannam addhanaṃ‖‖ Dve [2] ‖‖

10 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ°‖‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ°‖ upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ°‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

11–13 Atītam pi‖ Anāgatam pi‖‖ Paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti‖‖ Tīṇi [3] ‖‖

Dasamaṃ‖‖

21 (11) *Appassutena dve*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖
Appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ°‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ°‖ āraddhaviriyā

---

[1] 3–5 are missing in B; 5 only is complete (in S[1-3]); ekaṃ is also missing in B

[2] 7–9 are also missing in B; 9 is complete in S[1-3]; Dve is missing in B

[3] Tīṇi is missing, as 11–13; 13 being complete as usual in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

āraddhaviriyehi saddhiṃ°‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

3–5 Atītam pi‖‖ Anāgatam pi‖‖ Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ° samentīti‖‖ Ekaṃ‖‖

6 Appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ°‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ°‖ upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ°‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

7–9 Atītam pi‖ Anāgatam pi‖ Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ° samentīti‖‖ Dve [1] ‖‖

Ekādasamam‖‖

22 (12) *Kusītam*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

Kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ°‖ duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ°‖‖ Āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi saddhiṃ‖ upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ°‖ paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖

3–5 Atītam pi‖‖ Anāgatam pi‖‖ Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ samentīti‖‖ Ekaṃ [2] ‖‖ Dvādasamaṃ‖‖

Dutiyo vaggo‖‖

[Sabbattha atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ kātabbam‖‖[3]]

Tassa uddānam [4] ‖‖

Sattimā Sanidānanca‖
Giñjakāvasathena ca‖
Hinādhimutti ca Kammaṃ‖
Sagātha Asaddha sattamaṃ [5] ‖

---

[1] Same remarks as in the preceding suttas

[2] Same remarks as above

[3] In B only

[4] S[1-3] Tassud°

[5] Missing in S[1-3] from Sattimā

Digitized by Google

Asaddhamūlakā pañca||
Cattāro [1] ahirikamūlakā||
Anottappamūlakātīṇi||
Dve [2] Appassutena ca Kūsītaṃ||
Ekakā vuttā [3] suttantā|| tīni pañcavakā suttaṃ [4] ||
bāvīsati vuttā suttā [5] || Dutiyo vaggo pavuccatīti [6] ||||

Chapter III Kammapathavaggo tatiyo

23 (1) *Asamāhita*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [7] ||||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ°|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ°|| asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhiṃ°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||||

4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ°|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ°|| samāhitā samāhitehi saddhiṃ°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti||| Pathamaṃ [8] ||||

24 (2) *Dussilya*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ°|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ°|| dussīlā dussīlehi saddhiṃ°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||||

4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ°|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ°||

---

[1] S[1-3] cattāri [2] S[1-3] duve
[3] S[1-3] ekakaṃ vuttaṃ [4] S[1-3] pañcakāni
[5] suttaṃ bhāvisati vuttā suttā are missing in S[1-3]
[6] pavuccatīti is missing in S[1-3]
[7] Missing in S[1-3] [8] S[1-3] vitthāretabbaṃ

Digitized by Google

sīlavanto sīlavantehi saddhiṃ°‖paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

25 (3) *Pañcasikkhāpadāni*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ adinnādāyino adinnadāyīhi saddhiṃ°‖ kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhiṃ°‖ musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhiṃ°‖ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyino surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samenti‖ adinnādānā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ°‖ Kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ°‖ musāvādā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ°‖ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

26 (4) *Sattakammapathā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ adinnādāyino adinnadāyīhi saddhiṃ°‖ kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhiṃ°‖ musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhiṃ°‖ pisuṇavācā pisuṇavācehi saddhiṃ°‖ samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

4 Pānātipātā paṭiviratā‖ adinnādānā paṭiviratā‖ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā‖ musāvādā paṭiviratā‖ pisuṇavācāya paṭiviratā pisuṇavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ pharusavācāya paṭiviratā pharusavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖

27 (5) *Dasakammapatha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

Digitized by Google

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātihi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| ādiṇṇādāyino|| pe|| kāmesu micchācārino|| musāvādino|| pisuṇavācā|| pharusavācā|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| vyāpannacittā vyāpannacittehi saddhiṃ|| micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||||

4 Paṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātāpaṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā|| musāvādā paṭiviratā|| pisuṇavācāya paṭiviratā|| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā|| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| avyāpannacittā avyāpannacittehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| ||Pañcamaṃ||||

28 (6) *Aṭṭhaṅgiko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||||

3 Micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| pe|| micchāvācā|| pe|| micchākammantā|| pe|| micchā-ājīvā|| pe|| micchāvāyāmā|| pe|| micchāsatino|| pe|| micchāsamādhino|| micchāsamādhīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||||

4 Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| sammāsaṅkappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākammantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti|||| Chaṭṭhaṃ||||

29 (7) *Dasaṅga*

1 Sāvatthi||||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||||

3 Micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| micchāvācā|| micchākammantā|| micchā-ājīvā|| micchāvāyāmā|| micchāsatino|| micchāsamā-

Digitized by Google

dhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖ Micchāñāṇino micchāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖‖

4 Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ sammāsaṅkappā‖ sammāvācā‖ sammākammantā‖ sammā-ājīvā‖ sammāvāyāmā‖ sammāsatino‖ sammāsamādhino‖‖ Sammāñāṇino sammāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti‖ sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti‖‖ Sattamaṃ‖‖

Sabbattha atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ kātabbaṃ‖‖[1]

Sattannaṃ suttantānam[2] uddānaṃ‖‖
Asamāhitaṃ Dussīlyam‖[3] Pañcasikkhāpadāni ca‖
Sattakammapathā vuttā‖ Dasakammapathena ca‖
Chaṭṭham Aṭṭhaṅgiko vutto‖ Dasaṅgena[4] ca sattamam‖‖

Kammapathavaggo tatiyo‖‖

Chapter IV Catuttha-vaggo

30 (1) *Catasso*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖ [5]

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo‖‖
Katamā catasso‖‖ Pathavīdhātu‖ āpodhātu‖ tejodhātu‖ vāyodhātu‖‖
Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dhātuyo ti‖‖ Pathamam‖‖[6]

31 (2) *Pubbe*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

---

[1] In B only, since this development is missing there in each sutta
[2] S[1-3] Sattānaṃ
[3] S[1-3] Dussīlā asamāhitāṃ
[4] S[1-3] dasahi aṅgehi
[5] Missing in S[1-3]
[6] S[1-3] ekaṃ

Digitized by Google

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi‖‖

3 Ko nu kho pathavīdhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ‖ ko āpodhātuyā assādo ko ādīnavo[1] kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ‖ ko tejodhātuyā assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ‖ ko vāyodhātuyā assādo ko adīnavo kim nissaraṇanti‖‖

4 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi‖‖

5 Yaṃ kho pathavīdhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ‖ ayam pathavīdhātuyā assādo‖‖ Yaṃ[2] pathavīdhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā‖ ayam pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo‖ Yaṃ[3] pathavīdhātuyā chandarāgavinayo[4] chandarāgappahānaṃ‖ idam pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ‖‖

6 Yam āpodhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

7 Yaṃ tejodhātum paṭicca‖ pe‖‖

8 Yaṃ vāyodhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ‖ ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā assādo‖‖ Yaṃ[5] vāyodhatuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā‖ ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo‖‖ Yaṃ[6] vāyodhātuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ‖ idaṃ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ‖‖

9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkave imāsaṃ[7] catunnam dhātūnaṃ evam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ[8] neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ‖‖

10 Yato cakhvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññasiṃ‖‖

---

[1] B ādinavo always
[2] S[1-3] yā
[3] B yo
[4] Missing in S[1-3]
[5] S[3] yā; missing in S[1]
[6] B yo; S[1-3] yā
[7] S[3] imesaṃ
[8] S[1] nab (S[3] nāb-) bhaññāsiṃ

Digitized by Google

11 Ñāṇañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti [1] ayam antimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavoti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖ [2]

32 (3) *Acarim*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖ [3]

2 Pathavīdhātuyāhaṃ bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ acariṃ‖‖ [4] Yo pathavīdhatuyā assādo tad ajjhagamaṃ‖ yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā assādo paññāya me so [5] sudiṭṭho‖‖

3 Pathavīdhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanaṃ acariṃ‖ Yo pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam‖ yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo paññāya me so [6] sudiṭṭho‖‖

4 Pathavīdhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesaṇaṃ acariṃ‖‖ Yaṃ pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ [7] sudiṭṭhaṃ‖‖

5–7 Āpodhātuyāham bhikkhave‖ pe‖

8–10 Tejodhātuyāham bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖

11 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ acariṃ‖ Yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamaṃ‖ yāvatā vāyodhatuyā assādo paññāya me so [8] sudiṭṭho‖‖

12 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acariṃ‖‖ Yo vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo tad ajjhagamaṃ‖ yāvatā vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho‖‖

13 Vāyodhātuyāhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ‖‖ Yaṃ [9] vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ‖ yāvatā vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ‖‖

14 Yāva kivāncāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ‖ [10]

---

[1] Ceto is omitted by S[3] written between the lines in S[1]
[2] Dve [3] Missing in S[1-3] here and further on
[4] Sometimes ācariṃ whether in S[1] or in S[3]
[5] Missing in S[1-3] [6] Missing in S[1-3]
[7] Missing in S[3] [8] Missing in S[1-3]
[9] Missing in S[1-3]
[10] So S[1] here; S[3] nābbha° as above; B anabbha°

Digitized by Google

neva tāvāham[1] bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ||||

15 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsiṃ|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāra ke sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ||||

16 Ñāṇañca pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti||[2] ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavoti|||| Tatiyaṃ||||

33 (4) *Yo no cedam*

1 Sāvatthi||||

2 No cedam bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjeyyuṃ|||| Yāsmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjanti||||

3 No cedaṃ bhikkhave pathavīdhatuyā ādīnavo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ satthā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo|| tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti||||

4 No cedaṃ bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇam abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissareyyuṃ|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissaranti||||[3]

5–7 No cedaṃ bhikkhave āpodhātuyā assādo abhavissa||[4] pe||||

8–10 No cedam bhikkhave tejodhātuyā|| pe||||

11 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuya assādo abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjeyyuṃ|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjanti||||

---

[1] S[1] athāhaṃ
[2] S[1-3] omit ceto
[3] B S[1] nissaraṇanti
[4] assādo° is in B only

Digitized by Google

12 No cedaṃ bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo abhavissa‖ nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ‖‖ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo‖ tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti‖‖

13 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam abhavissa‖ nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyuṃ‖‖ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ‖ tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti‖‖[1]

14 Yāva kīvañcime[2] bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññaṃsu‖[3] neva tāvime[4] bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭhā[5] visaṃyuttā[6] vippayuttā vimariyādikatena[7] cetasā vihariṃsu‖‖

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abbhaññaṃsu‖ atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭhā visaṃyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatena[7] cetasā viharantīti‖‖ Catutthaṃ[8]‖‖

34 (5) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Pathavīdhātu ce[8] hidaṃ bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena‖ nayidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjeyyuṃ‖‖ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātusukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena‖[9] tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjanti‖‖

---

[1] B nissaraṇanti [2] S[1-3] °ca instead of °cime
[3] So B always; S[1-3] abbhaññāsuṃ here only
[4] S[1-3] tāvahaṃ
[5] B nissaṭā; C nissatā [6] S[3] viññātā
[7] So C; B, S[1-3] vipariyādi° katena, both always
[8] S[1-3] cattāri [9] S[1-3] °dhātuñca always
[10] S[1-3] sukhena, anavakkantā being omitted

Digitized by Google

3 Apodhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖

4 Tejodhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖

5 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena‖ na yidam[1] sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjeyyuṃ‖‖ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena‖[2] tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjanti‖‖

6 Pathavīdhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkhantā dukkhena‖ na yidaṃ sattā pathavidhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ‖‖ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena‖[3] tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti‖‖

7 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖

8 Tejodhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave‖ pe‖‖

9 Vāyodhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena‖ nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ‖‖ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena‖[1] tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindantīti‖‖

Pañcamaṃ‖‖

35 (6) *Abhinandam*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

I

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati‖ Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖

3 Yo āpodhātum abhinandati‖ pe‖‖

4 Yo tejodhātum abhinandati‖ pe‖‖

5 Yo vāyodhātum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati‖ Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] yadidaṃ [2] S[1-3] sukhena

[3] S[1-3] dukkhena; S[1] has avakkantā here and above

Digitized by Google

II

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātuṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati‖ yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi‖‖

7 Yo āpodhātuṃ‖ pe‖‖

8 Yo tejodhātuṃ‖ pe‖‖

9 Yo vāyodhātum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati‖ yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi‖‖ Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖[1]

36 (7) *Uppādo*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo‖‖

3 Yo āpodhātuyā‖ pe‖‖

4 Yo tejodhātuyā‖ pe‖‖

5 Yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo‖‖

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo‖‖

7 Yo āpodhātuyā‖ pe‖‖

8 Yo tejodhātuyā‖ pe‖

9 Yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti‖‖ Sattamaṃ‖‖[2]

37 (8) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa* (1)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo‖‖ Katame catasso‖‖ Pathavīdhātu‖ āpodhātu‖ tejodhātu‖ vāyodhātu‖‖

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇāvā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca

---

[1] S[1-3] cha

[2] S[1-3] satta

Digitized by Google

yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti‖ na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā‖ na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti‖‖

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnam dhātūnaṃ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti‖[1] te ca kho me[2] bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu va[3] brāhmaṇasammatā‖ te ca panāyasmantā sāmaññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

38 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo‖‖ Katamā catasso‖‖ Pathavīdhātu‖ āpodhātu‖ tejodhātu‖ vāyodhātu‖‖

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātunaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamān ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānantī ti[4] vitthāretabbam‖[5]

4 Pajānanti‖ pe‖[5] sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖[6]

39 (10) *Samaṇa brāhmaṇa*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavīdhātuṃ na pajānanti‖ pathavīdhātusamudayaṃ na pajānanti‖ pathavīdhātunirodhaṃ na pajānanti‖ pathavīdhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti‖[7] pe‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] nappajānanti [2] S[1-3] te kho te
[3] B ca [4] S[1-3] nappajānanti
[5] Omitted by S[1-3] [6] S[1-3] Nava
[7] B inserts here: te ca kho me bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā‖ pa‖

Digitized by Google

3 Āpodhātuṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖

4 Tejodhātuṃ na pajānanti‖ pe‖‖

5 Vāyodhātuṃ na pajānanti‖ vāyodhātusamudayaṃ na pajānanti‖ vāyodhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti‖ na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā‖ na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattaṃ vā brahmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti‖‖

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavīdhātum pajānanti‖ pathavīdhatusamudayam pajānanti‖ pathavīdhātunirodhaṃ pajānanti‖ pathavīdhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti‖

7 Āpodhātum pajānanti

8 Tejodhātum pajānanti‖

9 Vāyodhātum pajānanti‖ vāyodhātusamudayam pajānanti‖ vāyodhātunirodhaṃ pajānanti‖ vāyodhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti‖ te ca kho me[1] bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā‖ te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖[2]

Catuttha-vaggo‖‖[3]
Tassuddānam‖‖
Catasso Pubbe Acariṃ‖
Yo-no-cedam[4] Dukkhena ca‖
Abhinandañ ca[5] Uppādo‖
Tayo Samaṇabrāhmaṇāti‖‖

Dhātu-saṃyuttaṃ tatiyaṃ samattaṃ‖‖[6]

---

[1] S[1-3] te kho te [2] S[1-3] dasa
[3] S[1-3] Catudhātu-vaggo samatto
[4] S[1-3] acari no cedaṃ [5] S[1-3] Abhinandanañca
[6] S[1-3] Dhātusaññutti samatti

Digitized by Google

BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

Paṭhamo Vaggo

1 (1) *Tiṇakaṭṭham*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖

2 Tatra kho [1] Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti‖ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

3 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Anamataggāyaṃ [2] bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ [3] sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖‖

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisoyaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhā palāsaṃ tacchetvā [4] ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturaṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ ghaṭikaṃ karitvā [5] nikkhippeyya‖ Ayaṃ me mātā tassā me mātu ayam mātā ti‖ Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātu mātaro assu‖ atha imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya‖‖

5 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na pannāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖‖

6 Evaṃ dīgharattam vo [6] bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam [7] paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā‖‖

7 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖ Paṭhamaṃ‖‖ [8]

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] till etadavoca

[2] S[1-3] otaggo yaṃ always [3] S[1-3] insert here bhikkhave

[4] S[1-3] taṃ chetvā; S[3] ta (which seems to be erased) gahetvā ekajjham saṃhareyya [5] B katvā [6] B kho

[7] C tippaṃ missing with the following word in S[1-3]

[8] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

2 (2) *Pathavī*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[1]

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ mattikāguḷikaṃ[2] karitvā nikkhippeyya‖ Ayaṃ kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayam pitā ti‖‖ Apariyādinnā[3] bhikkhave tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu‖ athāyam mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya‖‖

4 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖‖

5 Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbam paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā‖‖

6 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖ Dutiyam‖‖

3 (3) *Assu*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖ pe‖‖

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānam taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖‖[4]

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ‖ yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ[5] assupasaṇṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti‖‖

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāma‖ etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no

---

[1] S[1-3] Sāvatthi-pe-tatrakhovoca—

[2] S[1-3] omit mattikā [3] S[1-3] °ādiṇṇo

[4] S[1-3] add dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ [5] S[1] rūdantānam always

Digitized by Google

iminā dīghena āddhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannam paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti‖‖

5 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me[1] tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammaṃ desitam ājānātha‖‖

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo[2] iminā dīghena adhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsārataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā ḳandantānaṃ rodantānam assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam‖‖[3]

7 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mātumaraṇam paccānubhūtam‖

8 Puttamaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtam‖‖

9 Dhītumaraṇam paccanubhūtaṃ‖‖

10 Ñātivyasanam paccanubhūtaṃ‖‖

11 Bhogavyasanam paccanubhūtam‖‖

12 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave rogavyasanam paccanubhūtaṃ‖ tesaṃ vo rogavyasanam paccanubhontānam amanāpasaṃyogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānam assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ‖‖

13 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖‖

14 Yāvancidam bhikkhave alam eva sankhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuceitunti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

4 (4) *Khīram*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[4]

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖‖

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ‖ yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāva-

---

[1] S[1-3] omit kho me [2] S[1-3] kho instead of yaṃ vo

[3] These last words from na tveva° are omitted in B

[4] S[1-3] add °yaṃ viharati—pe—

Digitized by Google

taṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññam pītam yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti‖‖

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāma‖ etad eva bhante bahutaram yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītam‖ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti‖‖

5 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitam ājānātha‖‖

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññam pītam‖ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ‖‖

7 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖ Catuttham‖‖

5 (5) *Pabbata*

1 Sāvatthi‖ pe‖[1] ārāme‖‖

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā‖ pe‖‖[2]

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Kiṃva dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti‖‖

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo‖ so na sukaro saṅkhātum‖ ettakāni vassāni iti[3] vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasata sahassāni iti vā ti‖‖

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti‖‖

6 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagava avoca‖‖ Seyyathāpi bhikkhu māhāselo pabbato yojanam āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena acchiddo[4] asusiro ekaghano‖[5] tam enam[6] puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakiṃ sakiṃ parimajjeyya‖[7] khippataraṃ kho so bhikkhu mahāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya na tveva kappo‖‖

7 Evam dīgho[8] bhikkhu kappo‖ evaṃ dīghānam kho

---

[1] S[1-3] °yaṃ viharati—pe—

[2] More developed in B

[3] S[1-3] °ānīti always

[4] B acchinno

[5] B ekagghano

[6] S[1-3] tamena

[7] S[1-3] °maddeyya

[8] S[1-3] add kho

Digitized by Google

bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo saṃsito nekaṃ[1] kappasataṃ saṃsitam nekaṃ kappasahassaṃ saṃsitaṃ nekaṃ kappasata-sahassaṃ saṃsitaṃ‖‖

8 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhu saṃsāro‖ pe‖‖ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖[2] Pañcamaṃ‖‖[3]

6 (6). *Sāsapā*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[4]

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā‖ pe‖‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Kiṃ va dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti‖‖

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo‖ so na sukaro saṅkhātuṃ‖ ettakāni vassāni iti vā‖ pe‖ ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti vā ti‖‖

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti‖‖

6 Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca‖ Seyyathāpi bhikkhu[5] āyasaṃ[6] nagaraṃ yojanam āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena puṇṇaṃ sāsapānaṃ culikābaddhaṃ‖[7] tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekaṃ sāsapam uddhāreyya‖ khippataraṃ kho so[8] bhikkhu mahā sāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya na tveva kappo‖‖

7 Evaṃ dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo‖ evaṃ dīghānaṃ kho bhikkhu kappānaṃ neko kappo saṃsito nekaṃ kappasataṃ saṃsitaṃ nekaṃ kappasahassaṃ saṃsitaṃ nekaṃ kappasatasahassaṃ saṃsitaṃ‖‖

8 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhu saṃsāro‖ pe‖ alaṃ[9] vimuccitunti‖‖ Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖[10]

7 (7) *Sāvakā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖[11]

---

[1] S[1-3] neka always
[2] More developed in S[1-3]
[3] Missing in S[1-3]
[4] Missing in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] bhikkhave
[6] B asayaṃ
[7] B guculikābandhaṃ
[8] Missing in S[1-3]
S[1] alameva S[3] alañceva
[10] S[1] dva
[11] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—pe—ārāme

Digitized by Google

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā‖ pe‖‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ‖‖ Kiṃva bahukā nu kho bhante kappā abbhatītā atikkantāti‖‖

4 Bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhatītā atikkantā‖ te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ‖ ettakā kappā iti vā‖ ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti‖‖

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti‖‖

6 Sakkā bhikkhave ti Bhagavā avoca‖ Idhassu[1] bhikkhave cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino‖ te divase divase kappasatasahassam[2] anussareyyuṃ‖ anussaritā va bhikkhave tehi kappā assu‖‖ Atha[3] te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyuṃ‖‖

7 Evaṃ bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhatītā atikkantā‖ te na sukarā saṅkhātum‖ ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti va ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā‖‖[4]

8 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖ Sattamaṃ‖‖[5]

8 (8) *Gaṅgā*

1 Rājagahe Veḷuvane‖‖[6]

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ pe‖‖[7]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Kiṃ va bahukā nu kho bho Gotama kappā abbhatītā atikkantā ti‖‖

4 Bahukā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbhatītā atikkantā‖ te na sukarā saṅkhātum‖ ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti‖‖[8]

---

[1] B idhamassu
[2] Repeated in B
[3] B adds me
[4] B adds ti
[5] Omitted by S[1-3]
[6] Complete in S[1-3]
[7] Complete in B
[8] S[1-3] omit ti

Digitized by Google

5 Sakkā pana bho Gotama upamā kātunti‖‖

6 Sakkā brāhmaṇāti Bhagavā avoca‖‖ Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yato cāyaṃ Gangā nadī pahoti‖ yattha ca mahāsamuddam appeti‖ yā ca tasmiṃ[1] antare vālikā[2] sā na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ ettakā vālikā iti vā ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā ettakāni vālikāsahassāni iti vā ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti vā‖‖

7 Ato bahutarā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbhatītā atikkantā‖ te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā‖‖

8 Taṃ kissa hetuṃ‖‖ Anamataggāyam brāhmaṇa sāṃsāro pubbakoṭi[3] na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānam sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖‖

9 Evam dīgharattaṃ kho brāhmaṇa dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā‖ yāvañcidam brāhmaṇa alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖

10 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖ Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama‖ pe‖ Upāsakām mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu[4] ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti‖‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖[5]

9 (9) *Daṇḍo*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[6]

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānam sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖ pe‖

3 Seyyathapi bhikkhave daṇḍo upari vehāsaṃ khitto sakimpi mūlena nipatati sakim pi majjhena nipatati sakim pi aggena[7] nipatati‖ evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānī-

---

[1] S[1-3] yāetasmiṃ [2] S[1-3] vālukā (S[3]-ḷu) here only
[3] S[1-3] —pe— abbreviated till °virajjituṃ
[4] Missing in S[1-3] from upāsakaṃ
[5] Missing in S[1-3] [6] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—
[7] B antena

Digitized by Google

varaṇā[1] sattā[1] taṇhāsaṃyojanā[1] sandhāvantā saṃsarantā sakim pi asmā lokā paraṃ[2] lokam gacchanti‖ sakim pi parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti‖‖

4 Taṃ kissa hetu‖ Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ la‖[3] alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖[4]

10 (10) *Puggala*

1 Bhagavā Rājagahe Gijjhakūṭe pabbate‖‖[5]

2 Tatra‖‖ voca‖‖[6]

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖‖

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappaṃ sandhāvato saṃsarato[7] siyā evam mahā aṭṭhikaṅkalo[8] aṭṭhipuñjo aṭṭhirāsi‖ yathāyam Vepullo pabbato sace saṃhārako assa sambhatañca na vinasseyya‖‖

5 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖‖ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idaṃ vatvāna[9] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖

Ekassekena kappena‖ puggalassaṭṭhisañcayo‖
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi‖ iti vuttam mahesinā‖ 1 ‖
So kho panāyam akkhāto‖ Vepullo pabbato mahā‖
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa‖ Magadhānam giribbajo[10]‖ 2 ‖
Yato[11] ariyasaccāni‖ sammappaññāya passati‖
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ‖ dukkhassaca atikkamaṃ‖ 3 ‖
Ariyaṭṭhaṅgikam[12] maggaṃ‖ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ‖
sasattakkhattuṃ[13] paramaṃ‖ sandhāvitvāna puggalo‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add naṃ at the end
[2] S[3] parasmā instead of pi°‖ imaṃ instead of paraṃ
[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] Missing in S[1-3]
[5] More complete in B [6] Complete in B
[7] S[1-3] saṃsarataṃ
[8] So B S[1]; S[3] °saṃkalo; C aṭṭhikalo; B omits mahā
[9] S[1-3] vatvā [10] So S[1-3]; B °bbaje; C °pabbaje [11] S[1-3] add ca
[12] S[1-3] ariyañcaṭṭha° [13] S[1-3] sattakkhattu

Digitized by Google

dukkhassantakaro hoti‖ sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā ti" 4 ¦¦
Dasamaṃ‖‖[1]

Pathamo vaggo‖‖[2]
Tassa uddānaṃ‖‖[3]
Tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ [4] ca Pathavī‖
Assa Khīraṃ ca Pabbataṃ‖[5]
Sāsapā Sāvakā Gaṅgā‖
Daṇḍo ca [6] Puggalenā ti‖‖

Dutiyo vaggo

11 (1) *Duggataṃ*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati¦‖
2 Tatra kho‖‖[7]
3 Anamataggāyam bhikkave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na-paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖‖
4 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha duggataṃ durūpetaṃ niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā ti‖‖
5 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro‖ pe‖‖ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖¦[8]
Pathamaṃ‖‖[9]

12 (2) *Sukhitam*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖¦[10]
2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖‖
3 Yam bhikkhave passeyyātha sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ [11]

---

[1] S[1-3] dasa [2] S[1-3] vaggo paṭhamo
[3] S[1-3] tassuº [4] B tinaṃkaṭṭhaṃ [5] S[1-3] pabbatā
[6] S[1-3] Daṇḍena
[7] Omitted by S[1-3] who have only -pe-
[8] Differently abbreviated in B and in S[1-3]
[9] S[1-3] ekaṃ [10] Omitted in S[1-3]
[11] Instead of sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ confirmed by C, S[1-3] have duggatam durūpetaṃ of the preceding sutta

Digitized by Google

niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ Amhehi pi evarūpam paccanubhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunāti‖‖

4 Tam kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati‖ [1] pe‖‖ alām vimuccitunti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖‖ [2]

13 (3) *Timsamattā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane‖‖

2 Atha kho timsamattā Paveyyakā [3] bhikkhū sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasaṃyojanā [4] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu‖‖

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi‖‖ Ime kho timsamattā Pāveyyakā [5] bhikkhū sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātika sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasaṃyojanā‖ yaṃ nūnāham imesaṃ tathādhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā nesaṃ [6] imasmiṃ yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyanti‖‖ [7]

4 Atha ko Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖ Bhikkhavo ti‖‖ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ‖‖

5 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖‖

6 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ‖ Yam vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitam pasannam [8] paggharitam‖ yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti‖‖

7 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma‖ etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam sīsacchin-

---

[1] na° is missing in S[1-3] [2] Missing in B
[3] So B and C; S[1-3] pāṭheyyakā
[4] So B and C; S[1-3] saṃyojanā always
[5] S[3] as above; S[1] paṭṭheyyakā [6] S[1-5] imesaṃ
[7] S[1-3] cittaṃ vimucceyyāti [8] S[1-3] passannaṃ always

Digitized by Google

nānaṃ lohitam pasannam paggharitaṃ‖ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti‖‖

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitam ājānātha‖‖

9 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ‖‖[1] pe‖‖

10 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ sataṃ gobhūtānam sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannam paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahūsamuddesu udakaṃ‖ la‖

11 Dīgharattam vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ sataṃ mahisabhūtānaṃ[2] sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannam paggharitaṃ‖ pe‖

12 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānam sataṃ urabbhabhūtānam‖ pe‖

13 ajānaṃ sataṃ ajabhūtanam‖ pe‖‖[3]

14 migānaṃ sataṃ migabhūtānam‖ pe‖‖

15 kukkuṭānaṃ sataṃ kukkuṭabhūtānam‖ pe‖‖

16 sūkarāṇaṃ sataṃ sūkarabhūtānaṃ‖ pe‖‖[4]

17 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitam pasannam paggharitaṃ‖ pe‖‖

18 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pāripanthakā[5] ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānam lohitaṃ pasannam paggharitaṃ‖ pe‖‖

19 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paradārikā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ‖ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ‖‖[6]

20 Tam kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖ alaṃ vimuccitunti‖‖

21 Idam avoca Bhagava‖ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] udakanti [2] Here S[1-3] stop adding tīṇi

[3] S[1-3] put ajānaṃ before, urabbhānaṃ afterwards

[4] S[1-3] put still sūkarānam before, kukkuṭānam afterwards

[5] So B and C ; S[1-3] pāripanthikā

[6] 11–19 are less developed in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

22 Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tiṃsamattānam Pāveyyakānam[1] bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsūti‖‖

Tatiyaṃ‖‖‖[2]

14 (4) *Mātā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖‖[3]

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖‖‖[4]

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo‖ yo na mātābhūtapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā‖‖

4 Taṃ kissa hetu‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ pe‖ alam vimuccitunti‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖‖[5]

15 (5) *Pitā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[6]

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro‖ [Sabbesam evam peyyālo]‖‖‖[7]

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na pitābhūtapubbo‖ la‖‖[8]

Pañcamaṃ‖‖[9]

16 (6) *Bhātā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati‖‖‖[10]

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhātābhūtapubbo‖ pe‖‖

Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖‖[11]

17 (7) *Bhagini*

1 Savatthi‖‖

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhaginibhūtapubbo‖ pe‖‖

Sattamaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] pāṭheº [2] S[1-3] tīṇi

[3] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca [4] B gha

[5] S[1-3] Cattāri [6] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

[7] Missing in S[1-3] who have only -pe-

[8] In B only [9] S[1-3] pañca

[10] S[1-3] evam peyyālo [11] S[1] seem to have dva

Digitized by Google

18 (8) *Putto*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[1]

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na puttabhūtapubbo‖ pe‖‖

Aṭṭhamam‖‖[2]

19 (9) *Dhītā*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[3]

Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ‖

Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na dhītābhūtapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā‖‖

Tam kissa hetu‖‖[4] Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattāhaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ‖‖

Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ[5] kaṭasivaḍḍhitā‖ Yavaṃ cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alam virajjituṃ alam vimuccitunti‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖[6]

20 (10) *Vepullapabbatam*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate‖‖

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi‖ pe‖‖[7]

3 Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ‖‖

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Pācīnavaṃso tveva[8] samaññā udapādi‖‖ Tena kho pana

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] till satto

[2] Missing in S[1-3]

[3] Missing in S[1-3]

[4] Here S[1-3] insert -na-

[5] S[1-3] add kiṃpaccanubhūtaṃ omitting tibbaṃ pacca° (as before)

[6] Missing in S[1-3]

[7] Complete in B

[8] B pācina° always; S[1-3] teva always

Digitized by Google

bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Tivarā [1] tveva samaññā udapādi‖ Tivarānam bhikkhave manussānam cattārisaṃ [2] vassasahassāni [3] āyuppamāṇam ahosi‖ Tivarā bhikkhave manussā Pācīnavaṃsaṃ pabbataṃ catuhena ārohanti catuhena orohanti‖

5 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena [4] Kakusandho bhavagā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti‖ Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sajīvaṃ nāma sāvakāyugam ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ‖

6 Passatha bhikkhave sā cevimassa [5] pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā‖ te ca manussā kālaṃkatā‖ [6] so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto‖

7 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ yāvaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ‖

8 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vaṅkako tveva samaññā udapādi‖ Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Rohitassā tveva samaññā udapādi‖ Rohitassānam bhikkhave manussānam tiṃsavassasahassāni āyuppamāṇam ahosi‖ Rohitassā bhikkhave manussā Vaṅkakam [7] pabbatam tīhena arohanti tīhena orohanti‖

9 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Koṇāgamano [8] bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti‖ [9] Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bhiyyo-Suttaraṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugaṃ‖

10 Passatha bhikkhave‖ sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kālaṃkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto‖

---

[1] S[1] tīvara always, S[3] sometimes
[2] S[1-3] °līsaṃ [3] S[1] vassasatasahassāni
[4] S[1-3] samayena bhi° [5] S[1-3] sace imassa always
[6] So B; S[1-3] kālakato always
[7] S[1-3] Vaṅkaṃ here only [8] B Konā° [9] S[1-3] ahosi

Digitized by Google

Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ pe‖ alaṃ vimuccituṃ‖‖[1]

11 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabbatassa Supasso[2] tveva samaññā udapādi‖‖ Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Suppiyā[3] tveva samaññā udapādi‖ Suppiyānam bhikkhave manūssānaṃ vīsati[4] vassasahassani āyuppamāṇam ahosi‖‖ Suppiyā bhikkhave manussā Supassaṃ[5] pabbataṃ dvīhena ārohanti dvīhena orohanti‖‖

12 Tena kho pana samayena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti‖ Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugaṃ‖‖

13 Passatha bhikkhave‖ Sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kālaṃkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto‖‖

14 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖[6] pe‖ alaṃ vimuccituṃ‖‖

15 Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vepullo tveva samaññā udapādi‖‖[7] Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imesam manussānaṃ Māgadhakā tveva samaññā udapādi‖‖[7] Māgadhakānam bhikkhave manussānam appakam āyuppamāṇam parittaṃ lahukaṃ‖[8] yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appaṃ vā bhiyyo‖‖ Māgadhakā bhikkhave manussā Vepullam pabbatam muhuttena ārohanti muhuttena orohanti‖‖

16 Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno‖ mayham kho[9] pana bhikkhave Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugam[10] aggam bhaddayugaṃ‖‖

17 Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo‖ yā ayañ cevimassa[11]

---

[1] S[1-3] °tunti [2] S[1-3] Suphasso always
[3] S[1-3] appiyā always [4] S[1-3] vīsatiṃ
[5] S[1-3] omit ṃ [6] Little more developed in B
[7] udapādi is missing in S[1-3]
[8] Omitted by S[1-3] [9] B °moggalānāsāvakayugaṃ
[10] S[1-3] ayamevimassa

Digitized by Google

pabbatassa samaññā antaradhāyissati‖ ime ca manussā kālaṃ karissanti ahañ ca parinibbāyissāmi‖‖

18 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā‖ Yāvaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitun ti‖‖

19 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idaṃ vatvāna [1] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖

Pācīnavaṃso Tivarānaṃ‖
Rohitassānaṃ Vaṅkako‖
Suppiyānam Supassā ti‖[2]
Māgadhānaṃ ca Vepulla‖ 1 ‖[3]

Aniccāvata saṅkhārā‖
Uppāda vayadhammino‖[4]
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti‖
Tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti‖ 2 ‖
‖Dasamaṃ‖‖[5]

Dutiyo vaggo‖
Tassa uddānaṃ‖‖[6]

Duggataṃ Sukhitaṃ ceva‖‖
Timsa [7] Mātā Pitena ca‖
Bhāta Bhaginī Putto ca‖
Dhītā Vepullapabbataṃ‖‖

Anamatagga-saṃyuttaṃ catuttham‖‖[8]

---

[1] S[1-3] omit na [2] S[1-3] appiyānaṃ supassāsi (S[1] sī)
[3] S[1-3] —llaṃ [4] S[1-3] uppādā
[5] Omitted by S[1-3]; S[1] puts yya [6] S[1-3] tassud°
[7] B tīsa [8] B tatiyaṃ

Digitized by Google

BOOK V KASSAPA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Saṇtuṭṭhaṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ‖ ‖[1]

2 Santuṭṭhāyam[2] bhikkhave[3] Kassapo itarītarena cīvarena‖ Itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā[4] ca vaṇṇavādi‖ na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam[5] āpajjati‖ Aladdhā cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito[6] amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ‖ ‖

3 Santuṭṭhāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena piṇḍapātena‖ ‖ Itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī‖ na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati‖ ‖ Aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ‖ ‖

4 Santuṭṭhāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena senāsanena‖ ‖ Itarītarena senāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī‖ na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati‖ ‖ Aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ‖ ‖

5 Santuṭṭhāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena‖ ‖ Itarītaragilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī‖ na ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati‖ ‖ Aladdhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṃ[7] na paritassati‖ laddhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvi nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ‖ ‖

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖ ‖ Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā

---

[1] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

[2] S[1-3] santuṭṭho yaṃ always

[3] S[1-3] insert mahā

[4] B itari° always

[5] B °paṭi° always

[6] S[1-3] agathito always

[7] S[1-3] °parikkhārānaṃ

Digitized by Google

ca vaṇṇavādino‖ na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjissāma‖‖ Aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na[1] paritassissāma‖ laddhā ca cīvaram agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjissāma‖‖ Evaṃ sabbaṃ kātabbaṃ‖‖[2] Saṇtuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena piṇḍapātena‖ pe‖‖ Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena senāsanena‖ pe‖‖ Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena‖ itarītara-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino‖ na ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkārahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjissāma‖‖ Aladdhā ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram na paritassissāma‖ laddhā ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjissāma ti‖‖ Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖

7 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovadissāmi yo vā kassapasadiso‖ ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti‖‖ Pathamaṃ‖‖

2 *Anottāpi*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ[3] āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami‖ pe‖‖[4] vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca‖‖

4 Vuccati hidam āvuso Kassapa anātāpī[5] anottāpī[6] abhabbo sambodhāya[7] abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖ Ātāpī ca kho[8]

---

[1] B inserts ca. [2] S[1-3] sabbam evaṃ kātabbaṃ
[3] S[1] insert here Bhagavā [4] Complete in B
[5] So B and C; S[1-3] anatāpi [6] B anottappi always
[7] S[1-3] add ṃ [8] Omitted by S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo[1] nibbānāya bhabbo[1] anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti‖‖[2]

5 Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anātāpī hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigāmāya‖‖[3] Kittāvatā ca pana[4] ātāpī hoti ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigāmāyā ti‖‖

I

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti‖ na ātappaṃ karoti‖‖ Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti na ātappaṃ karoti‖‖ Anuppannā me kusalā[5] dhammā nuppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti na ātappaṃ karoti‖‖ Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti na ātappaṃ karoti‖‖

Evam kho āvuso anātāpī hoti‖‖

II

7 Kathañcāvuso anottāpi hoti‖‖

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā[6] anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti na ottappati‖ Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti na ottappati‖‖ Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti na ottappati‖‖[7] Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti na ottappati‖

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] °gamāya

[3] S[1] adds here between the lines ātāpi ca otāpi ca abhabbo sambodhāya nibbānāya anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anāgatāpi (*sic*) hoti anottāpī ababbho sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya

[4] B panāvuso [5] S[1-3] akusalā preceded by pāpakā in S[3]

[6] Missing in S[1-3]; represented in S[1] by nā; S[3] na

[7] S[1-3] ottapati

Digitized by Google

Evam kho āvuso anottāpī hoti||

8 Evam kho āvuso anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

III

9 Kathañ ca āvuso ātāpī hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti ātappaṃ karoti|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā[1] anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti ātappaṃ karoti|| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā|| pe||[2] ātappaṃ karoti||

Evaṃ kho āvuso ātāpī hoti||

IV

10 Kathañcāvuso ottāpī hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā[3] dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati|| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati|| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati||

Evam kho āvuso ottāpī hoti||

11 Evaṃ kho āvuso ātāpī ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā ti||

Dutiyaṃ||

3 *Candupamam*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||[4]

2 Candupamā bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamatha|| apa-

---

[1] So S[1-3]; B °hiyya° always; C °hiya°

[2] Complete in S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] me kusalā; S[1] adds pāpakā a between the lines; S[1] adds nu, S[1] an after dhammā

[4] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—

Digitized by Google

kasseva kāyam apakassa[1] cittaṃ niccanavakā[2] kulesu appagabbhā‖[3]

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso jarūdapānaṃ[4] vā olokeyya pabbatavisamaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ[5] vā apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave candupamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā‖‖

Kassapo bhikkhave candupamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakesseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavako kulesu appagabbho‖‖

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitunti‖‖

5 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavannettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā‖‖ Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho‖ Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti‖‖

6 Atha kho Bhagavā ākāse pāṇiṃ cālesi‖‖ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ[6] ākāse pāṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati‖ labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññānīti‖‖

7 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano‖ evam paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano‖‖ Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamituṃ‖‖ Kassapassa bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati‖ labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññañīti‖‖

8 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano‖ Evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano‖‖

[9 Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamituṃ][7]‖‖

---

[1] B adds va; further on appakasseva

[2] So B and C; S[1-3] niccaṃ naviyā

[3] B °gabbā° always

[4] S[1] omits ja, S[3] jarū

[5] S[1-3] nadīduggaṃ

[6] B apāyaṃ

[7] In S[1-3] only.

Digitized by Google

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|| Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hotīti||

11 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavannettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā|| Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessantīti||

12 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

13 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyuṃ|| sutvā ca dhammaṃ pasīdeyyuṃ[1]|| pasannā ca me pasannā kāram kareyyunti|| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

14 Yo ca[2] kho bhikkhave bhikku evaṃ citto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Svākhyāto[3] Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[4] paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyuṃ|| sutvāca dhammam ājāneyyuṃ|| ājānitvā[5] ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyunti|| Iti dhammasudhammataṃ paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Kāruññaṃ paṭicca[6] anudayam paticca[7] anukampam upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

15 Kassapo bhikkhave evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Svākhyāto[7] Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti|| Aho

---

[1] B pasideyyuṃ [2] B omits ca
[3] So B; S[1-3] svākkhāto, as usual
[4] B opaneyyiko as elsewhere [5] B ājānetvā always
[6] S[1-3] insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti
[7] S[1-3] insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti once more
[8] As above (Note 3)

Digitized by Google

vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyuṃ‖ sutvā ca pana [1] dhammam ājāneyyuṃ‖ ājānitvā ca pana tatthattāya paṭipajjeyyunti‖‖ Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca [2] anudayam paṭicca [2] anukampam upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti‖‖

16 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovadissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso‖ ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti‖‖

Tatiyaṃ‖‖[3]

4 *Kulupagam*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[4]

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖‖ Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulūpako [5] hotuṃ‖ Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotunti‖‖

3 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā‖ pe‖‖ Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖

4 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati‖‖ Dentu yeva [6] me mā [7] adaṃsu‖ bahukaññeva me dentu mā thokam‖ paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ‖ sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandham‖ sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti‖

5 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti tena bhikkhu sandiyyati‖[8] so tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati‖ thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ‖ pe‖‖[9] lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ‖ pe‖‖[9] dandham denti no sīghaṃ‖ tena bhikkhu sandiyyati‖ so tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisamvediyati‖ asakaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ‖ tena bhikkhu sandiyyati‖

---

[1] S[1] omits pana; S[3] capana

[2] S[1-3] insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti

[3] S[1] ç instead of tatiyam omitted by S[3]

[4] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

[5] So C; B kulupako always; S[1-3] kulū (or -lū) pago

[6] S[1-3] dentuññeva [7] S[1-3] repeat me mā

[8] So B; C. sandiyati; S[1-3] sandiyyati

[9] Complete in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati‖ Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotuṃ‖‖

6 Yo ca kho[1] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati‖ Taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā[2] adaṃsu‖ bahukaññeva me[3] dentu mā thokaṃ‖ paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ‖ sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ‖ sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccan ti‖‖

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti‖ tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati‖ so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati‖ thokam denti no bahukaṃ°[4]‖ lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ°[4]‖ dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ°[4]‖ asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ‖ tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati‖ so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati‖‖

Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ‖‖

8 Kassapo bhikkhave evaṃcitto[5] kulāni upasaṅkamati‖ Taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā[6] adaṃsu‖ bahukaññeva[7] me dentu mā thokaṃ‖ paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ‖ sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ‖ sakkacaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti‖‖

9 Tassa ce bhikkhave Kassapassa evaṃ cittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti‖ tena Kassapo pi na sandiyyati‖ so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati‖ thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ‖ tena Kassapo na sandiyyati‖ so na tato nidānam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati‖ lukham denti no paṇītaṃ‖ tena Kassapo na sandiyyati‖ so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati‖ dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ‖ tena Kassapo na sandiyyati‖ so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati‖‖ asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ‖ tena Kassapo no sandiy-

---

[1] S[1-3] yova (or ca ?) hamo

[2] S[1-3] dentaññeva mā me mā [3] Omitted by S[1-3]

[4] Complete in all the MSS. [5] S[1-3] omits citto

[6] S[1-3] have here me mā one time only as well as B

[7] S[1-3] bahuññeva here and above

Digitized by Google

yati‖ so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati‖‖

10 Kassapena vā hi bhikkhave ovadissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso‖ ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti‖‖ Catuttham‖‖ [1]

5 *Jiṇṇam*

1 Evaṃ me sutam‖ [2] Rājāgahe Veḷuvane‖‖ [3]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖ [4]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Jiṇṇo si tvaṃ Kassapa garukāni ca [5] te imāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni‖ tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Kassapa gahapatāni ceva cīvarāni dhārehi nimantanāni [6] ca bhuñjāhi mama ca [7] santike viharāhīti‖‖

4 Ahaṃ kho bhante dīgharattam araññako [8] ceva araññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ piṇḍapātiko ceva [9] piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ appiccho ceva appicchatāya vaṇṇavādī‖ santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī‖ pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti‖‖

5 Kimpana tvaṃ Kassapa atthavasaṃ sampassamāno dīgharattaṃ araññako ceva araññakattassa vaṇṇavādī‖‖ Evam peyyālo‖‖ piṇḍapātiko ceva [9]‖ paṃsukūliko ceva‖ tecīvariko ceva‖ appiccho ceva‖ santuṭṭho ceva‖ pavivitto ceva‖ asaṃsaṭṭho ceva‖ āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti‖‖

6 Dve kvāham bhante atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattam araññako ceva araññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ pe‖

---

[1] S[1-3] cattāri
[2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] More complete in S[1-3]
[4] S[1-3] -pe- instead of ekaṃ°
[5] S[1-3] kho
[6] S[1-3] nimantaṇāsu
[7] S[1-3] mamañca
[8] S[1-3] āraṇ°
[9] S[1-3] ca (or va) always

Digitized by Google

piṇḍapātiko ceva‖ paṃsukūliko ceva‖ tecīvariko ceva‖ apiccho ceva‖ santuṭṭho ceva‖ paviviṭṭo ceva‖ asaṃsaṭṭho ceva‖ āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambassa[1] ca vaṇṇavādī‖‖

7 Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimaṃ ca janatam anukampamāno appevanāma pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ‖ Ye kira te ahesuṃ buddhānubuddhasāvakā te dīgharattaṃ araññakā ceva ahesuṃ araññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino‖ pe‖ piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ‖ paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ‖ tecīvarikā ceva ahesuṃ‖ appicchā ceva ahesuṃ‖ santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ‖ pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ‖ asaṃsaṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ‖ āraddhaviriyā ceva ahesuṃ‖ viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino ti‖ te tathattāya paṭipajjissanti‖ tesaṃ tam bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya‖‖

8 Ime khvāham bhante dve atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattam araññako ceva araññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ piṇḍapātiko ceva‖ paṃsukūliko ceva‖ tecīvariko ceva‖ appiccho ceva‖ santuṭṭho ceva‖ pavivitto ceva‖ asaṃsattho ceva‖ āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti‖‖

9 Sādhu sādhu Kassapa‖ bahujanahitāya kira tvaṃ Kassapa paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ‖‖

10 Tasmātiha tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni ceva paṃsukūlikāni dhārehi nibbasanāni‖ piṇḍapatāya ca carāhi araññe ca viharāhīti‖‖

Pañcamaṃ[2]‖‖

6 *Ovādo* (1)

1 Rājagahe[3] Veluvane‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ pe[4]‖‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Ovada[5] Kassapa bhikkhū‖ karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ[6] ahaṃ vā

---

[1] B viriyārabbha ° always [2] S[1-3] pañca
[3] S[1-3] insert viharati [4] Complete in B [5] S[1-3] Ovadi
[6] S[1-3] dhammikaṃ (further on dhammiṃ) kathaṃ

Digitized by Google

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ[1] tvaṃ vā ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti||||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakaraṇehi[2] dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇaggāhino[3] anusāsaniṃ[4]|| Idhāhaṃ bhante addasaṃ Bhaṇḍaṃ[5] ca nāma bhikkhuṃ Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ Abhiñjikaṃ[6] ca nāma bhikkhuṃ Anuruddhassa saddhivihāriṃ aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadante|| Ehi bhikkhu ko bahutaraṃ bhasissati|| ko sundarataram bhāsissati|| ko cirataram bhavissatīti||||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi|||| Ehi tvam bhikkhu|| mama vacanena Bhaṇḍaṃ ca bhikkhum Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ Abhijikaṃ ca bhikkhum Anuruddhassa saddhivihārim āmantehi Satthā āyasmante āmantetī ti[7]||||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca|| Satthā āyasmante āmantetīti||||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhum paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinne[8] kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca|||| Saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti||||

Evam bhante||||

9 Kiṃ nu kho[9] me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha|||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti||||

---

[1] S[1-3] ovadeyyum

[2] S[1-3] insert ca before karaṇehi; C kāraṇehi

[3] So B and C; S[1-3] appa° [4] B anusāsanī; S[1] °sani

[5] S[1-3] bhaṇḍum [6] B abhijika; S[1-3] ābhiñjika always

[7] S[1-3] omit āmantehi and āyasmante, and have āmantesīti

[8] S[1-3] nisinnā [9] S[1-3] omit kho

Digitized by Google

No hetam bhante‖‖

10 No ce kira me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitam ājānātha‖ atha kiñcarahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadatha‖‖ Ehi bhikkhu‖ ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatīti‖‖

11 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ‖‖

Accayo no bhante accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūḷhe yathā akusale‖ ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadimha‖ Ehi bhikkhu‖ ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatīti‖‖ Tesanno bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiganhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā ti‖‖

12 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūḷhe yathā akusale‖ ye tumhe evaṃ svākhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññaṃaññaṃsu tena accāvaditha‖ Ehi bhikkhu‖ ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatīti‖‖ Yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarotha‖ taṃ vo mayaṃ paṭiganhāma‖‖

13 Vuddhi hesā bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ ca saṃvaram āpajjatīti‖‖ Chaṭṭhaṃ [1]‖‖

7 *Ovādo* (2)

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane [2]‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ pe‖

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Māha-Kassapam Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū‖ karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ [3] ahaṃ vā

---

[1] S[1-3] dva [2] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—
[3] S[1-3] dhammiṃ° always

Digitized by Google

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā‖ ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti‖‖

4 Dubbacā kho [1] bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinaggāhino [2] anusāsaniṃ [3]‖‖

5 Yassa kassaci bhante [4] saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi‖‖

6 Seyyathāpi bhante kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena‖ evam eva kho bhante yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ pe‖ hiri natthi‖ ottappaṃ natthi‖viriyaṃ natthi‖ paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāni yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi‖‖

7 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ‖ ahiriko purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ‖ anottāpi purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ‖ kusīto purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ‖ duppañño purisapuggalo ti bhante‖ pe [5]‖ kodhano‖ purisapuggalo ti‖ pe [5]‖ upanāhī purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ‖ Na santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante parihānam etaṃ‖‖

8 Yassa kassaci bhante saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ hiri atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ ottappam atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ viriyam atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni [6]‖‖

9 Seyyathāpi bhante juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati‖ vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍa-

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3] [2] B S[1-3] appa°; S[1] °ggāhīno
[3] B anusāsanī; S[1-3] nim [4] S[1-3] insert bhikkhuno
[5] Complete in B [6] B parihānaṃ

Digitized by Google

lena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena‖ evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ pe‖ hiri atthi‖ la‖ ottappam atthi‖ viriyam atthi‖ paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati‖ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni‖‖

10 Saddho purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ‖ Hirimā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ‖ ottāpī purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānaṃ etaṃ‖ āraddhaviriyo purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ‖ paññavā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ‖ akkodhano purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ‖ anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ‖ Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante aparihānam etan ti‖‖

11 Sādhu sādhu Kassapa‖ yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ pe‖‖ hiri natthi‖ la‖ ottappaṃ natthi‖ viriyam natthi‖ paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati‖ hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi‖‖

12 Seyyathāpi Kassapa kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati‖ hāyateva vaṇṇena‖ pe [1]‖‖ hāyati ārohapariṇāhena‖ Evam eva kho Kassapa yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ pe‖ hiri natthi‖ ottappaṃ natthi‖ viriyaṃ natthi‖ paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati‖ hāni yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi‖‖

13 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ‖ ahiriko‖ pe‖ anottāpi‖ kusīto‖ duppañño‖ kodhano‖ upanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ‖ Na santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ‖‖

13 Yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ la‖ [2] hiri atthi‖ ottappaṃ atthi‖ viriyaṃ atthi‖ paññā atthi kusalesudhammesu‖ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammessu‖‖ [3]

14 Seyyathāpi Kassapa juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā

---

[1] Complete in S[1-3] [2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] S[1-3] add pe

Digitized by Google

divaso vā āgacchati‖ vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena‖ evam eva kho Kassapa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ hiri atthi‖ ottappam atthi‖ viriyam atthi‖ paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu‖ tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati‖ vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni‖

15 Saddho purisapuggaloti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ‖ hirimā‖ pe‖‖ ottāpī‖ āraddhaviriyo‖ paññavā‖ akkodhano‖ anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ‖ Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etan ti‖‖

Sattamaṃ‖‖ [1]

8 *Ovādo* (3)

1 Rājagahe Kalandakanivāpe‖‖ [2]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ pe‖‖ [3]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapam Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ‖ [4] ahaṃ vā. Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā‖ ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ [5] kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti‖‖

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsananti‖‖

5 Tathā hi pana Kassapa pubbe therā bhikkhū araññākā ceva [6] ahesuṃ‖ araññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino‖ piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino‖ paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino‖ tecivarikā ceva ahesuṃ tecivarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino‖ appicchā ceva ahesuṃ appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādino‖ santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino‖ pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādino‖ asaṃsaṭṭhā ceva

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme—
[3] Complete in B [4] See the preceding sutta
[5] See preceding sutta
[6] S[1-3] ca always as in the preceding

Digitized by Google

ahesuṃ asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādino‖ āraddhaviriyā ceva ahesuṃ viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīno‖‖

6 Tatra[1] yo hoti bhikkhu araññako ceva araññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ pamsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ appiccho ceva appicch atāya ca vaṇṇavādī‖ santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī‖ pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti‖‖ Ehi bhikkhu ko nāmayaṃ[2] bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu‖ ehi bhikkhu idam āsanaṃ nisīdāhīti‖‖

7 Tatra Kassapa navānaṃ bhikkhūnam evaṃ[3] hoti‖‖ Yo kira so hoti bhikkhu āraññako ceva āraññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ pe‖‖ piṇḍapātiko ceva‖ paṃsukūliko ceva‖ tecīvariko ceva‖ appiccho ceva‖ santuṭṭho ceva‖ pavivitto cevā‖ asaṃsaṭṭho ceva‖ āraddhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖ taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti‖Ehi bhikkhu‖ ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu‖ ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisīdāhī ti‖‖ Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti‖ tesan taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya‖‖

8 Etarahi pana Kassapa therā bhikkhū na ceva āraññakā na ca āraññakattassa vaṇṇavādino‖ na ceva piṇḍapātikā na ca piṇḍapātikattassa vaṇṇavādino‖ na ceva paṃsukūlikā na ca paṃsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādino‖ na ceva tecīvarikā na ca tecīvarikattassa vaṇṇavādino‖ na ceva[4] appicchā na ca appicchatāya vaṇṇavādino‖ na ceva santuṭṭhā na ca santuṭṭhiyā vaṇṇavādino‖ na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa vaṇṇavādino‖ na ceva asaṃsaṭṭhā na ca asaṃsaggassa vaṇ-

---

[1] S[1-3] tatrā [2] S[1-3] nāmo ayam always

[3] Missing in S[1-3]

[4] Instead of na ceva S[1-3] insert here hoti bhikkhu ñāto yassassī lābhī civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjānañ ca

Digitized by Google

ṇavādino‖ na ceva āraddhaviriyā na ca viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādino‖‖

9 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam‖ taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti‖‖ Ehi bhikkhu‖ ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu‖ ehi bhikkhu idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhīti‖‖

10 Tatra Kassapa navānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti‖‖ Yo[1] kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānaṃ‖ taṃ therā bhikkhū nimantenti‖‖ Ehi bhikkhu‖ ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyam bhikkhu‖ ehi bhikkhu idam āsanaṃ nisīdāhīti‖‖ Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti‖ tesan taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya‖‖

Yañhi taṃ[2] Kassapa sammāvadamāno vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī[3] brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā[4] brahmacārī brahmacārābhibhavanenāti‖[5] evaṃhi taṃ Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā brahmacārī brahmacārabhibhavanenāti‖‖[6] Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

9 *Jhānābhiññā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[7]

2 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva[8] ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] so [2] S[1-3] sañhitaṃ

[3] S[1-3] prefix sa here only

[4] C abhivanā; B abhipatthanā; S[1] adds va

[5] B abhippatthanenāti; brahmacābhibhavanenāti

[6] Same varieties of reading as in the first part of the phrase [7] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra voca

[8] So C and S[1-3]; B yāvade always

Digitized by Google

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca[1] akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati‖‖

3 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā‖ pe‖ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati‖

4 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako[2] ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi‖ yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti‖ tatiyaṃ jhānam upāsampajja viharāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati‖ pe‖‖[3] tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati‖‖

5 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā sati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam[4] upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sukhassa ca pahānā‖ pe‖‖ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati‖‖

6 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsanañcāyatanam upasampajja vīharāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā‖ pe‖‖ Ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati‖‖

7 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi‖ sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantam viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] vivicceva
[2] S[1-3] upekha° always
[3] Complete in S[1-3]
[4] S[1-3] catutthajjhānam

Digitized by Google

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati‖ pe‖‖[1] viññāṇañ cāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati‖‖

8 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi‖ sabbaso viññaṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati‖ pe‖ ākiñcaññāyātanam upasampajja viharati‖‖

9 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati‖ pe‖ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati‖‖

10 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi‖ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave‖[2] pe‖‖ saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati‖‖

11 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavidham iddhividham paccanubhomi‖‖ Eko pi hutvā bahudhāhomi‖ bahudhā pi hutvā eko homi‖ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ[3] tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchāmi seyyathāpi ākāse‖ pathaviyāpi ummujja nimujjaṃ kāromi seyyathāpi udake‖ udake pi abhijjamāne gacchāmi seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ‖ ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamāmi[4] seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo‖‖ Ime pi candimasūriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasāmi parimajjāmi‖ yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavidham iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti‖ pe‖‖ Yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti‖‖

12 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakena[5] ubho sadde suṇāmi dibbe ca mānuse[6] ca ye dūre santike ca‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbāya sotadhātuyā‖ pe‖‖ dūre santike ca‖‖

---

[1] Complete in B [2] Omitted by S[1-3]
[3] B °kuṭaṃ [4] S[1] pallaṅkenaññcaṅ°; B omits caṅ°
[5] B mānussikāya [6] B mānusse

Digitized by Google

14 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi‖ sarāgaṃ vā cittam sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi‖ vītarāgam vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi‖ sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ‖pe‖‖ vītamohaṃ vā cittam‖ pe‖‖ saṅkhittam vā cittam‖ pe‖‖ vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ mahaggatam vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ sa-uttaraṃ vā cittam‖ pe‖‖ anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ‖ pe‖‖ avimuttaṃ va cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāmi‖‖[1]

Kassapo pi bhikkave yāvadeva ākaṅkhaṭi parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti‖ sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgacittanti pajānāti‖ pe‖‖ avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti‖‖

15 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi‖ seyyathīdaṃ‖ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam[2] pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi‖ aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivaṭṭakappe‖ amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto‖ so tato cuto amutra udapādi‖ tatrāvāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idhupapanno ti‖ iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati‖ seyyathīdaṃ‖ ekam pi jātiṃ‖ pe‖‖ iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati‖‖

16 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[3] satte passāmi‖

---

[1] S[1-3] intervert here as before the affirmation and the negation

[2] S[1-3] vīsati

[3] S[1-3] mānussakena

Digitized by Google

cavamāne uppajjamāne[1] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi‖‖ Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī duccaritena[2] samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannā‖‖[3] Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedā paraṃmaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti‖‖ Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne‖ pe‖‖[4] yathākammupage satte pajānāti‖‖

17 Ahañca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖[5]

10 *Upassayam*

1 Evam me sutam‖[6] ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapo Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-

---

[1] B upapajjamāne always

[2] S[1-3] have vacīmano duccaritena° and omit manoduccaritena° here and further on

[3] S[1-3] uppannā

[4] More complete in S[1-3]

[5] Missing in S[1-3]

[6] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami‖‖

3 Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca‖‖ Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro[1] bhikkhunupassayo[2] tenupasaṅkossāmāti‖‖

Gaccha tvam āvuso Ānanda bahukicco tvaṃ bahukaraṇīyo ti‖‖

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca‖‖ Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti‖‖

Gaccha tvaṃ avuso Ānanda bahukicco tvaṃ bahukaraṇīyoti‖‖

5 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca‖‖ Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti‖‖

6 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivasetvā pattacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkami‖‖ Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi‖‖

II

7 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu‖ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu‖‖

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi‖‖

9 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi‖‖

10 Atha kho Thullatissā[3] bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi‖‖ Kim pana ayyo[4] Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam bhāsitabbam maññati‖ seyyathāpi nāma sūcivāṇijako

[1] S[1-3] yenaññaº always [2] B bhikkhūº always
[3] So B; C thūlaº; S[1] phullaº; S[3] pullaº here only
[4] S[1] panayyo; S[3] paneyyo

Digitized by Google

sūcikārassa santike sūcim vikketabbam maññeyya‖ evam eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam bhāsitabbam maññātīti‖‖

11 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullatissāya bhikkhunipā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya‖‖

III

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca‖‖ Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda‖ ahaṃ sucivāṇijako tvam sucikāro udāhu ahaṃ sucikāro tvaṃ sucivāṇijakoti‖‖

Khamatha [1] bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo ti‖‖

13 Āgamehi tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te saṃgho uttariupaparikkhi‖‖ [2]

Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda‖‖

14 Api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusamghe upanīto‖‖ [3] Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi‖‖ Ānando pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatīti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

15 Ahaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṃghe upanīto‖‖ Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi‖‖ Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi‖ pe‖ pathamam jhānam [4] upasampajja viharatī ti‖‖

16–29 Navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ [5] pañcannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo‖‖

---

[1] B khama

[2] So B and C who adds pi; S[1-3] uttariṃ upaparikkhantaṃ kim maññasi°

[3] B upanito always; S[1-3] upanīte here only

[4] S[1-3] pathamajjhānam

[5] B omits°vihāra°

Digitized by Google

30 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso[1] Ānanda api nu tvaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto‖‖ Aham bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi‖‖ Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto‖‖ Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāṃi‖‖ Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti‖‖

32 Sattaratanaṃ vā[2] āvuso nāgam aḍḍhaṭṭharatanaṃ vā tālapattikāya[3] chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti‖‖

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyamhā ti‖‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖

11 *Cīvaram*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe‖‖

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim‖‖

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa timsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā‖‖

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]
[2] S[1-3] insert yo
[3] S[1-3] omit ya
[4] Omitted by S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhirantam cārikaṃ caritvā yena Rājagahaṃ.[1] Veluvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapam abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Ānandam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca‖‖ Kati[2] nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattanti‖‖

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanam paññattaṃ‖ dummaṅkūnam[3] puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuviharāya[4] mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅgham bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cā‖‖ Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhojanaṃ paññattanti‖‖

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam[5] āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi[5] bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane[6] amattaññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi‖ sassaghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam[7] maññe carasi‖‖ Olujjati[8] kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti[9] kho te āvuso[10] navappāyā‖ navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti‖‖

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni ‖ atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamāti‖‖

---

[1] ṃ is omitted in S[1]; afterwards added in B
[2] S[1-3] Kinnu
[3] So C; B dumaṅkunaṃ; S[1-3] dummaññūnaṃ.
[4] phāsu° and phāsuka° [5] Missing in S[1-3]
[6] S[1-3] bhojanehi
[7] So B; S[1-3] kulupagghātaṃ; C kulappaghātaṃ
[8] So B; S[1-3] olujjasi; C ullujjasi
[9] S[1-3] pallujjati; C pallajjanti
[10] S[1-3] insert here Ānanda parisā

Digitized by Google

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi¦ sassaghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi‖ Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā¦‖ Na vāyaṃ [1] kumārako mattam aññāsīti.

III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī¦ ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti‖

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi¦‖ Kimpana ayyo [2] Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatīti‖‖

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya‖‖

13 Atha kho ayasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca‖‖ Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā [3] vācā bhāsitā‖ yato ham [4] āvuso kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum [5] aññatra tena Bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena¦‖

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi‖‖ Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso [6] pabbajjā‖ na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum‖‖ Yaṃ nunāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyanti‖¦

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

---

[1] S[1-3] nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

[2] S[1-3] panayyo [3] B apaṭiº always

[4] So C; S[1-3] yato kho ham, B yatvāhaṃ

[5] So B; C uddisatum and uddissitum; S[1] uddisita (S[3]-taṃ)

[6] S[1-3] ajjho; C abbokāso

Digitized by Google

kānaṃ [1] saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā‖ [2] ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji‖‖ [3]

16 So evam pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nāḷandam Bahuputte [4] cetiye nisinnam‖ disvanā me [5] etad ahosi‖‖ Satthāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ‖ Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ‖ Sammāsambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyam Bhagavantam eva passeyyan ti‖‖

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ‖‖ Satthā me bhante Bhagavā‖ sāvako ham asmīti‖‖

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbaṃ [6] cetasā samannāgatam sāvakam ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmīti‖ apasaññeva vaddeya Passāmīti‖ muddhā pi tassi vipateyya‖‖ Aham kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmīti‖ passaññeva vadāmi Passamīti‖‖

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Tibbaṃ [7] hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavissati theresu navesu majjhimesūti‖ evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpasañhitam sabbaṃ tam aṭṭhikatvā [8] manasi karitvā sabbaṃ cetasā [9] samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissamīti‖ Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti‖ Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti‖‖

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi‖‖

---

[1] So B and C; S[1] pilotītaṃ; S[3] °pilotikaṃ [2] B kāretvā
[3] So S[1-3]; B [4] S[1-3] °putta°
[5] S[1-3] kho [6] S[1-3] omit ṃ
[7] B omit ṃ: S[3] puts me instead of tibbaṃ
[8] B aṭṭhiṃ [9] S[1-3] sabbacetaso

Digitized by Google

23 Satthāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo [1] raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjiṃ‖ [2] aṭṭhamiyā aññā [3] udapādi‖‖

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamūlaṃ tenupasaṅkami‖‖

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ [4] saṅghātiṃ catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ‖‖ Idha bhante Bhagavā nisīdatu yam mamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti‖‖

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane‖‖

27 Nisajja kho [5] mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa [6] paṭapilotikānaṃ sanghāṭīti‖‖

Paṭiganhātu me bhante Bhagavū paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti‖‖

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti‖‖

Dhāressāmāham [7] bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibbasanānīti‖‖

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bhagavato pādāsi [8]‖ aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni paṭipajjiṃ‖‖

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo patiggahitāni [9] sānāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti‖ mamantaṃ sammāvadamaño vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti‖‖

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram

---

[1] So S[1] and C; S[3] sā; B saraṇo
[2] S[1-3] insert atha
[3] S[1-3] aññaṃ
[4] S[1-3] paṭa (S[1] -ṭi) piloti(S[1] tī)nam always
[5] S[3] nisīditvā; S[1] nisajjetvā, both omitting kho
[6] S[1] has tyāthāyam; S[1-3] omit Kassapa
[7] S[1-3] dhāreyyāmāhaṃ
[8] So B; S[1-3]
[9] S[1-3] paṭiggahīto

Digitized by Google

vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi‖

32–46 Aham kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi‖ pe‖ navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ [1] pañcannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo ‖‖ [2]

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā [3] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi‖‖

48 Sattaratanaṃ vā [4] āvuso nāgam aḍḍhaṭṭharatanaṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti‖‖

IV

49 Cavittha [5] pana Thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacariyamhāti‖‖ Ekādasamaṃ‖‖ [6]

12 *Paraṃmaraṇam*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami‖ pe‖‖ [7] vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca‖‖ Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Kassapa hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti‖‖

Avyākataṃ kho [8] āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti‖‖

4 Kim panāvuso na [9] hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti‖‖

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] vihārānam; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)
[2] S[1-3] vitthāretabbaṃ
[3] S[1-3] abhiññāya here and further on
[4] S[1-3] insert so [5] S[1-3] insert ca [6] Missing in S[1-3]
[7] Complete in B [8] S[1-3] add evaṃ
[9] S[1-3] neva always

Digitized by Google

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca [1] tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti‖‖

Avyākataṃ kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti‖‖

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti‖‖

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti‖‖[2]

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti‖‖

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhitam nādibrahmacāriyakaṃ [3] na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbāṇāya samvattati‖ tasmā tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti‖‖ [4]

8 Atha kiṃ carahāvuso [5] vyākataṃ Bhagavatāti‖‖

Idaṃ dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodha ti vyākātam Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti [6] vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti‖‖

9 Kasmā cetaṃ āvuso byākataṃ Bhagavatā ti‖‖

Etañhi āvuso atthasañhitam [7] ādibrahmacariyakam etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati‖ tasmā taṃ vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti [8] ‖‖ Dvādasamaṃ‖‖

13 *Saddhammapatirūpakam*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo [9] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖ [10]

---

[1] S[1-3] na ca hoti always

[2] 6 is repeated in S[1] without any correction

[3] S[1-3] °brāhma°; B cāriyakaṃ; both here only

[4] S[1-3] omit ti [5] S[3] carahi āvuso; S[1] cara āvuso

[6] B °gāmini [7] B inserts here etaṃ

[8] S[1-3] Bhagavatā vyākatanti [9] B omits Mahā

[10] 1, 2 are abbreviated in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahiṃsu|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantīti||

4 Evañhetaṃ [1] Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti|| appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpakam [2] loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

8–11 Na kho Kassapa pathavīdhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|| nā āpodhātu|| pe|| na tejodhātu|| pe|| na vayodhatu saddhammam antaradhāpeti||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghāpurisā ye imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati [3] na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti||

Katame pañca||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā|| [4] sanghe agāravā viharanti appatissā||

---

[1] B evañcetaṃ [2] S[1-3] °paṭi° always
[3] So C; B S[1] opilāvati; S[3] opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)
[4] S[1-3] °tissā always

Digitized by Google

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭissā‖ samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appaṭissā‖‖

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti‖‖

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa [1] ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti‖‖

Katame pañca‖‖

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā [2] upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā‖ dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā‖ saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā‖ sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā‖ samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā‖‖

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī ti‖‖ Terasamaṃ‖‖

Kassapa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ‖‖ [3]
Tassa uddānaṃ‖‖
Santuṭṭhañ ca Anottāpi‖ [4]
Candopamam [5] Kulupagaṃ‖
Jiṇṇam tayo ca Ovādā [6]
Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṃ‖
Cīvaram [7] Parammaraṇaṃ‖
Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti‖‖

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dāruno*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖ pe‖ ārāme‖‖ [8]

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi‖ pe‖‖ [9]

---

[1] S[1-3] omit -ssa
[2] S[1-3] upāsaka
[3] B °yutto niṭṭhito
[4] B anu°
[5] B candu°
[6] B ovādaṃ
[7] S[1-3] Civara
[8] More abridged in S[1-3]
[9] More developed in B

Digitized by Google

Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no[1] uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti‖‖

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbamti‖‖ Pathamaṃ‖‖

2 (2) *Balisam*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[2]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bāḷisiko āmisagatam baḷisaṃgambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya‖ tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya‖ Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso[3] bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa‖‖

4 Bāḷisiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetaṃ[4] pāpimato adhivacanaṃ‖ baḷisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ‖‖

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti‖ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato‖‖

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam‖‖ Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissama‖ na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti‖‖

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatthi[5]‖‖

---

[1] S[3] nacavatano; S[1] navatamando

[2] S[1-3] add —tatra—voca—

[3] B omits gilita [4] B mārassataṃ

[5] Missing in S[1-3] here and further on

Digitized by Google

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖ adhigamāya‖‖

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ udakarahade mahākummakulaṃ ciranivāsi ahosi‖‖

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataraṃ kummam etad avoca‖‖ Mā kho tvaṃ tāta kumma etaṃ padesam agamāsīti‖‖

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam‖ tam enaṃ [1] luddo [2] papatāya vijjhi‖‖

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenupasaṅkami‖‖

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ‖‖ Disvāna taṃ kummam etad avoca‖‖ Kacci tvaṃ tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamāsīti‖‖

Agamāsiṃ [3] khvāhaṃ tāta kumma tam padesanti‖‖

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti‖‖

Akkhato kho [4] mhi tāta kumma anupahato‖ atthi ca [5] me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti‖‖

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato‖ Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena [6] pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā‖‖ Gaccha dāni tvaṃ tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti‖‖

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato ādhivacanaṃ‖ papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam‖ suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandiragassetam adhivacanam‖‖

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti‖ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato [7]‖‖

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] omit ṃ
[2] S[1-3] insert kummo
[3] B agamāpi (or -mi)
[4] S[1-3] omit kho
[5] S[1-3] pana
[6] B suttakena
[7] Abridged in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

13 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖
Tatiyaṃ‖‖

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖
2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖ adhigamāya‖‖
3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā eḷakā[1] kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya[2] sā tatra tatra sajjeyya[3] tatra tatra gaṇheyya[4] tatra tatra bajjheyya[5] tatra tatra anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyya‖
4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati[6]‖ so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati[7] tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati‖‖
5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖
6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖
Catutthaṃ‖‖

5 (5) *Piḷhika* (or *Miḷhaka ?*)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖ adhigamāya‖‖
3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā[8] gūthādī[9] gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa‖ pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñjo‖‖
4 Sā[10] tena aññā piḷhakā[11] atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādī[12] gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa‖ pūrato ca myāyam[13] mahā gūthapuñjo ti‖‖

---

[1] S[3] elakā [2] S[1-3] passeya [3] S[1-3] sajjati
[4] S[1-3] gacchati [5] S[1-3] bajjhati
[6] S[1-3] paṭipayati [7] S[1-3] gacchati
[8] So B; S[1-3] e (or -pha ?) ḷakā; C kaṃsalakāti gūthapāṇakā . . .
[9] B gūdha° always; S[1-3] °ādi
[10] B so [11] B miḷhakā, here
[12] B gūdhādi; S[1-3] gūthādiṃ [13] S[1-3] khvāhaṃ

Digitized by Google

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati‖ So [1] tattha [2] bhuttāvī ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya‖ piṇḍapāto cassa pūro [3]‖‖

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe vikatthati [4] Bhuttāvī camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya‖ piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro‖ lābhī camhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ‖‖ Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti‖‖

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto aññe pesale [5] bhikkhū atimaññati‖‖ Taṅhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya‖‖

8 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Pañcamaṃ‖‖

6 (6) *Asani*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖ adhigamāya‖‖

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ [6] sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti [7]‖

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ‖‖

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

7 (7) *Diṭṭhaṃ*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] yo
[2] S[1-3] repeat tattha
[3] B S[1] puro always
[4] S[1-3] °kattheti
[5] S[1-3] pesalā
[6] Missing in S[1-3]
[7] S[1-3] anupāpuṇā(S[3] -panā)tu

Digitized by Google

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖ adhigamāyā‖‖

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena[1] [visallena][2] sallena vijjhanti taṃ[3] sekkham appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko[4] anupāpuṇāti‖‖

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacanaṃ‖‖

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Sattamaṃ‖‖

8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖ adhigamāya‖‖

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ siṅgālassa[5] vassamānassāti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo[6] ukkaṇṇakena[7] nāma rogajātena puṭṭho neva suññāgāragato[8] ramati‖ na rukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati‖ yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha nipajjati[9] tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati‖‖

5 Evam eva[10] kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto neva suññāgārayato ramati‖ na rukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati‖ yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati‖‖

---

[1] So B and C; S[1-3] °gadena [2] Missing in S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] vijjhituṃ and omit taṃ

[4] S[1-3] °silokaṃ and omit the sequel from anu° to °siloko —pe— [5] S[1-3] sigāla°; B siṅāla°

[6] So C S[1-3]; B omits jara° [7] So C S[1-3]; B ukkaṇḍakena

[8] S[1-3] bi (S[1] -khi-) lagato [9] B nippajjati always

[10] S[3] omits evaṃ; S[3] omits eva and puts dāruno under the line

Digitized by Google

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti[1]‖‖

Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

9 (9) *Verambā*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖ adhigamāya‖‖

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā[2] nāma vātā vāyanti‖‖ Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti‖ tassa verambavātakhittassa[3] aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti‖ aññena sisaṃ gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhitena kāyena arakkhitena vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi‖‖

5 So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā‖ tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittam anuddhaṃseti‖‖ So rāgānuddhaṃsitena[4] cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[5]‖ tassa aññe cīvaraṃ haranti aññe pattaṃ haranti aññe nisīdanaṃ haranti aññe sucigharaṃ haranti‖ verambavātakhittassa va sakuṇassa‖‖

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Navāmaṃ‖‖

10 (10) *Sagāthakam*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖ adhigamāya‖‖

3 Idhāham[6] bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi

---

[1] B omits ti

[2] So S[1-3] and C; B verambhā; both always

[3] S[1-3] °vāte° always

[4] °B °dhaṃsena

[5] B hi° S[1-3] hīnāya

[6] S[1-3] idha ahaṃ

Digitized by Google

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannaṃ[1]‖‖

4 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannam‖‖

5 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannaṃ‖‖

6 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idam vatvāna[2] Sugato athāparam avoca satthā‖‖

Yassa sakkariyamānassa‖
Asakkārena cūbhayam‖
Samādhi na vikampati‖
Appamādaviharino[3]‖ 1 ‖
Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikaṃ‖[4]
Sukhumaṃ diṭṭhivipassakaṃ‖
Upādānakkhayārāmam‖
Āhu sappuriso itīti‖ 2 ‖ Dasamaṃ‖‖

Vaggo pathamo‖‖
Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Dāruṇo Bālisaṃ Kummaṃ‖[5]
Dīghalomi ca Miḷhakaṃ‖[6]
Asani Diṭṭhaṃ Singālaṃ‖[7]
Verambena Sagāthakanti‖[8]

---

[1] S[1-3] uppannam always
[2] S[1-3] omit na
[3] S[1-3] appamāṇa (S[3] -na)°
[4] S[3] sāsatikaṃ
[5] S[1-3] suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo
[6] S[1-3] dīghalomi (S[1] -miṃ) puneḷakaṃ
[7] S[1-3] diṭṭhi (di- missing in S[1]) singālañca
[8] B verambhena ; S[1-3] saṃgayhakanti

Digitized by Google

Chapter II Dutiyo Vaggo

11 (1) *Pāti* (1)

1 Sāvatthi [1]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖ adhigamāya‖‖[2]

3 Idāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi‖ na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapatiyā pi[3] rūpiyacuṇṇa paripuṇṇāya[4] hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti‖‖

4 Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ‖‖

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Pathamam‖‖[5]

12 (2) *Pāti* (2)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[6]

2 Dāruṇo[7] bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

3 Idāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi‖ na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapātiyāpi suvaṇṇacuṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti‖‖

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ‖‖

5 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖[8]

13–20 (3–10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add tatra—voca— [2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] Omitted by S[1-3] [4] S[1-3] °cuṇṇe (or -o) paripurāya
[5] S[1-3] Ekaṃ [6] Missing in S[1-3] always
[7] S[1-3] add kho [8] S[1-3] cipher

Digitized by Google

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi‖ na cāyam āyasmā

13 (3) Suvaṇṇanikkhassa pi hetu‖ tīṇi pe‖

14 (4) Suvaṇṇanikkhasatassa pi hetu‖ cattāri pe‖

15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu‖ paṇca‖ pe‖

16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu‖ cha‖

17 (7) Pathaviyā[1] pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu‖ satta‖

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi‖ aṭṭha‖[2]

19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi‖

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti‖‖

3 Tam enam[3] passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantam‖‖

4 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Dutiyo vaggo‖‖
Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Dve Pāti dve Suvaṇṇā ca‖[4]
Singīhi apare duve‖[5]
Pathavī[6] Kiñcikkha Jīvitaṃ‖[7]
Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti‖‖

Chapter III Tatiyo Vaggo

21 (1) *Mātugāmo*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖[8]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] puthuviyā

[2] All these numbers are in S[1-3] only

[3] S[1-3] ena [4] S[1-3] dve [5] S[1-3] due

[6] puthavī [7] S[1-3] omit ṃ

[8] S[1-3] add tatra—voca—

Digitized by Google

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati‖ pe‖

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖[1]

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Pathamaṃ‖‖

22 (2) *Kalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatthi‖[2]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati‖ yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati‖‖

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave[3] sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖

23 (3) *Putto*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakaṃ[4] apiyam manāpaṃ evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya‖‖ Tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapti Hatthako ca āḷavako ti‖‖

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yad idam Citto gahapati Hatthako ca āḷavako‖‖

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi‖ tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti‖‖

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānaṃ mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā‖‖

7 Mā ca kho tvaṃ tāta sekham appamattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti‖‖[5] Taṃ ce bhikkhave

---

[1] 4 is omitted in S[1-3] [2] Missing in S[1-3] always

[3] Missing in S[1-3] from Evañhi [4] S[1-3] ekaputta

[5] S[1-3] opunātīti always

Digitized by Google

bhikkhuṃ sekham appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpuṇāti‖ so [1] tassa hoti antarāyāya‖‖‖

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave [2] sikkhitabbanti‖‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaraṃ piyaṃ manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya‖‖ Tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca Nandamātāti‖‖

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānam upāsikānam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca Nandamātā‖‖[3]

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi‖ tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca [4] bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti‖‖[4]

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā ca‖

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti‖‖

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuniṃ sekham appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti‖ so tassā hoti antarāyāya‖ [5]

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave [6] sikkhitabbanti‖‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖[7]

25 (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] yo
[2] Omitted from Evañhi in S[1-3]
[3] B adds ti
[4] Omitted by S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] adds ti
[6] Missing in S[1-3] from Evañhi
[7] Cipher in S[1]

Digitized by Google

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti‖ evaṃ kātabbam‖‖[1]

3 Pajānanti‖ sayam abhiññā[2] sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Pañcamaṃ‖‖

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yāthābhūtaṃ napajānanti‖‖ Evam kātabbam‖‖[3]

3 Ye[4] ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānanti‖ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja[5] viharantīti‖‖ Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

27 (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā [6]lābhasakkārasilokasamudayaṃ na pajānanti‖ lābhasakkārasiloka nirodham na pajananti‖lābhasakkārasilokanirodhagāminiṃ[7] paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti‖ Evam kātabbam‖

3 Pajānanti‖ sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharantīti‖‖ Sattamaṃ‖‖

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖

---

[1] S[1-3] kātabbanti [2] S[1-3] add ya

[3] Complete in S[1-3] [4] S[1-3] insert hi

[5] S[1-3] have—evam vitthāroti—instead of sayaṃ° upasampajja

[6] S[1-3] insert lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nappajānanti

[7] B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

Digitized by Google

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati‖ chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati‖ cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati‖ maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ [1] chindati‖ nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati‖ aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ [2] āhacca tiṭṭhati‖‖

4 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkarāsiloko‖ pe‖‖

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati‖ chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati‖ cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati‖ maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati‖ nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati‖ aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati‖‖

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso daḷhāya vālarajjuyā jaṅghaṃ veṭhetvā [3] ghaṃseyya‖ sā chaviṃ chindeyya‖ chaviṃ chetvā cammam chindeyya‖ cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya‖ maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ [4] chindeyya nahārum chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya‖ aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya‖‖

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ chindati‖ chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati‖ cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati‖ maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati‖ nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati‖ aṭṭhiṃ chindati‖ aṭṭhiṃ chetvā atthimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati‖‖

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Navamaṃ‖‖

30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

---

[1] S[1] nahārū always ; B nhāruṃ [2] B aṭṭhimiñcam always
[3] B vedhetvā [4] S[1] nahārūṃ here only

Digitized by Google

2 Yo[1] bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīnāsavo tassa pāhaṃ[2] lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmīti‖‖

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Kissa pana bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti‖‖

4 Yā hissa sā[3] Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāhaṃ tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi‖‖[4]

5 Ye ca khvāssa[5] Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādhigatā[6] tesāhaṃ assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi‖‖

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo[7] kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖

7 Tasmā ti hānanda[8] evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖ uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti‖‖

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Dasamaṃ‖‖

Tatiyo vaggo‖‖

Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī‖[9]
Putto ca Ekadhītu ca‖[10]
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā[11] tīṇi‖
Chavi Rajjuca[12] Bhikkhunāti‖‖

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

31 (1) *Chindi*

1 Sāvatthi[13]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso‖ pe‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] insert piso [2] S[1-3] pahaṃ [3] B si
[4] S[3] vadāmīti [5] B khvassa [6] S[1-3] °vihārāya(S[1] yā)gatā
[7] S[1-3] insert hi [8] S[1-3] ha ānanda [9] S[1-3] °ṇi
[10] S[1-3] °dhītiyā [11] S[1-3] insert ceva
[12] S[1-3] cīvi(or vīci)rajjuñca [13] S[1-3] add —tatra—voca

Digitized by Google

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto bhikkhave Devadatto saṅgham bhindati‖‖[1]

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

5 °Sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Pathamaṃ‖‖

32 (2) *Mūla*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedam[2] agamā‖‖

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

5 Sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

33 (3) *Dhammo*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samucchedam agamā‖‖

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

5 °Sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

34 (4) *Sukko*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedam agamā‖‖

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

5 Sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] bhindi

[2] S[1-3] kusalamūlaṃ

Digitized by Google

35 (5) *Pakkanta*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte‖‖

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖ parābhavāya 'Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖‖

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkave kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖ parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖‖

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖‖

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti pārabhavāya phalaṃ deti‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖ parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖‖

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti‖ Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖ parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi‖‖

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko‖ pe‖‖

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idam vatvāna [1] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti‖
Phalaṃ veluṃ phalaṃ naḷam‖
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti‖
gabbho assatariṃ [2] yathāti‖‖ Pañcamam‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] vatvā.

[2] B °tari; S[1] °tarī; S[3] °tarīṃ

Digitized by Google

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe‖‖

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati‖ pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati‖‖

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu‖‖

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ‖‖ Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātam upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati[1] pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti‖‖

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam pihāyittha‖ yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātam upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati‖ pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati‖ hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi‖‖

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa[2] kukkurassa nāsāya pittam bhindeyyuṃ‖ evañhi so kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa‖ Evam eva[3] bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātam upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati‖ pañca ca[4] thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati‖[5] hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi‖‖

7 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe‖‖

8 Evānhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] gamissati [2] S[1-3] omit ssa [3] S[2-3] add kho
Omitted by S[1-3] [5] S[1-3] abhiharīyati

Digitized by Google

3 Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi‖ na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti‖‖ Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ [1] sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ‖‖

4 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma [2] na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti‖‖

6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Sattamam‖‖

38–43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā* (12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam [3] puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi‖nacāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi [4] hetu‖ vitthāretabbaṃ‖ pe‖‖

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu‖ pe‖‖

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu‖ pe‖‖

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu‖ pe‖‖

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu‖ pe‖‖

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti‖‖ Tam enam [5] passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānāmusā bhāsantaṃ‖‖

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya‖‖

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam‖‖ Uppan-

---

[1] B omit ṃ [2] S[1-3] °issāmi [3] S[1-3] omit ṃ
[4] Omitted by S[1-3] [5] S[1-3] ena (as usual)

Digitized by Google

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma‖ na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti‖‖

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti‖‖

Catuttho vaggo‖‖
Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko [1]
Pakkanta Ratha Mātari‖ [2]
Pitā Bhātā ca Bhaginī‖
Puttā Dhītā [3] Pajāpatīti‖‖ [4]
Lābhasakkāra saṃyuttaṃ‖‖ [5]

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAṂYUTTAṂ

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖ [6]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖ Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti‖‖

4 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖ cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vāti‖‖

Aniccam bhante‖‖

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti‖

Dukkham bhante‖

---

[1] S[1-3] Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted)
[2] S[1] °rapathamāttari; S[3] rapathantari
[3] B dhitā
[4] S[1-3] omit ti
[5] S[1-3] add pañcamaṃsamattaṃ
[6] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme

Digitized by Google

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eto me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo||| [1]

5 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

6 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi nibbindati|| manasmim pi nibbindati|||

11 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti [2] ñāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||| Pathamaṃ||| [3]

2 (2) *Rūpam*

1 Sāvatthi||| [4]

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpā niccā vā [5] aniccā vāti|||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] B vimuttamhiti

[3] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3]

[4] Missing in S[1-3] always [5] Omitted by S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

Aniccā bhante‖‖

3–6 Saddā‖ pe‖‖ Gandhā‖ pe‖‖ Rasā‖ pe‖ Poṭṭhabbā‖ pe‖‖

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi nibbindati‖ Saddesu pi[1]‖ Gandhesu pi‖ Rasesu pi‖ Phoṭṭhabbesu pi‖ Dhammesu pi nibbindati‖‖

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati‖ pe‖‖ pajānātīti‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

3 (3) *Viññāṇaṃ*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula‖‖ Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti‖‖

Aniccam bhante‖‖

3–6 Sotaviññāṇam‖ Ghānaviññāṇam‖ Jihvāviññāṇam‖ Kāyaviññāṇaṃ‖

7 Manoviññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti‖‖

Aniccaṃ bhante‖‖

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhuviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati‖ Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati‖ Ghānaviññāṇasmim pi‖‖ Jivhāviññāṇasmim pi‖‖ Kāyaviññāṇasmim pi‖‖ Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati‖‖

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati‖ pe‖ pajānātīti‖‖ Tatiyaṃ‖‖

4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasī Rāhula‖‖ Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti‖

Anicco bhante‖‖

3–7 Sotasamphasso‖ Ghānasamphasso‖ Jivhāsamphasso‖ kāyasamphasso‖ Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti‖‖

Anicco bhante‖‖

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassasmim pi nibbindati‖ sotasamphassasmim pi‖ ghānasamphassasmim pi‖ jivhāsamphassasmiṃ pi‖ kāyasamphassasmim pi‖ manosamphassasmim pi nibbindati‖‖

[1] B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

Digitized by Google

9 Nibbindaṃ virajati‖ pe‖‖ pajānātīti‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖

5 (5) *Vedanā*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖ Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

3–6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā‖ Ghānasamphassajā vedanā‖ Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā‖ Manosamphassajā vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

7–8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati‖ sota‖ ghāna‖ jivhā‖ kāya‖ manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati‖ pe‖ pajānātīti‖‖

Pañcamaṃ‖‖

6 (6) *Saññā*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖ Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

3–7 Saddasaññā‖ Gandhasaññā‖ Rasasaññā‖ Poṭṭhabbasaññā‖ Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

8–9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati‖ saddasaññāya pi‖ gandhasaññāya pi‖ rasasaññāya pi‖ poṭṭhabbasaññāya pi‖ dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati‖ pe‖ pajānātīti[1]‖‖

Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

7 (7) *Sañcetanā*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖ Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante

3–7 Saddasañcetanā[2]‖ Gandhasañcetanā‖ Rasasañce-

---

[1] More abridged in S[1-3]

[2] S[1-3] add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

Digitized by Google

tanā‖ Poṭṭhabbasañcetanā‖ Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

8–9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañcetanāya pi [1] nibbindati‖ saddasañcetanāya pi [2]‖ gandhasañcetanāya pi [3]‖ rasasañcetanāya pi [4] poṭṭhabbasañcetanāya pi nibbindati‖ dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati‖ pe‖ pajānātīti‖‖ Sattamaṃ‖‖

8 (8) *Taṇhā*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖ Rūpataṇhā niccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

3–7 Saddataṇhā‖ Gandhataṇhā‖ Rasataṇhā‖ Potthabbataṇha‖ Dhammataṇhā ṇiccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

8–9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpataṇhāya pi nibbindati‖ saddataṇhāya pi‖ gandhataṇhāya pi‖ rasataṇhāya pi‖ phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya pi‖ dhammataṇhāya pi nibbindati‖ pe‖ pajānātīti‖‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖‖

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

9 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖ Pathavīdhātu niccā vā aniccā vāti‖‖

Aniccā bhante‖‖

3–7 Āpodhatu‖ Tejodhātu‖ Vāyodhātu‖ Ākāsadhātu‖ Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti‖‖

Aniccā‖ bhante‖‖

8–9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavīdhātuyā pi nibbindati‖ āpodhātuyā pi‖ tejodhātuyā pi‖

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3] [2] S-[3] saddarasa—

[3] S[1-3] gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

[4] Omitted by S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

vāyodhātuyā pi‖ ākāsadhātuyā pi‖ viññāṇadhātuyā pi nibbindati‖ pe‖‖ pajānātīti‖‖[1]

Navamaṃ‖‖

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖ Rūpam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti‖‖

Aniccam bhante‖‖

3–6 Vedanā‖ Saññā‖ Saṅkhārā‖ Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti‖‖

Aniccam bhante‖‖[2]

7 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati‖ vedanāya pi nibbindati‖ saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati‖ viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati‖‖

8 Nibbindaṃ virajjati‖ virāgā vimuccati‖ vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti‖‖ Khīṇā jāti‖ vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ‖ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ‖ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti‖‖

Dasamaṃ‖‖

Pathamo vaggo‖‖
Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ‖
Samphasso [3] Vedanāya ca‖‖
Saññā Saṅcetanā [4] Taṇhā‖
Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti‖‖

Chapter II Dutiyo Vaggo

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[5]

---

[1] Here more there less abridged in S[1-3]

[2] S[1-3] insert here: Yam panāniccam° eso me attāti no hetam bhante

[3] S[1-3] phasso

[4] S[1-3] omit Sañ

[5] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—Jetavane—

Digitized by Google

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖[1]

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti‖‖

Aniccam bhante‖‖

4 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukham vāti‖‖

Dukkhaṃ bhante‖‖

5 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

6–17 Sotaṃ‖ Ghānam‖ Jivhā‖ Kāyo‖

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti‖‖

Anicco bhante‖

19 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti‖‖

Dukkham bhante‖‖

20 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

21 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati‖ sotasmim pi‖[2] ghānasmim pi‖ jivhāya pi‖ kāyasmim pi‖[3] manasmim pi nibbindati‖‖

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati‖ virāgā vimuccati‖ vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti‖‖ Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ‖ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti‖‖

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā‖‖

Pathamaṃ

12–20 (2–10)

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula‖‖

---

[1] More abridged in S[1-3]

[2] Omitted by S[1-3] [3] B repeats nibbindati

Digitized by Google

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti‖‖
Aniccā bhante‖‖
6–20 Saddā‖ Gandhā‖ Rasā‖ Phoṭṭhabbā‖ Dhammā‖‖

13 (3) *Viññānaṃ*

3–20 Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ‖ sotaviññāṇaṃ‖ ghānaviññāṇaṃ‖ jivhāviññāṇaṃ‖ kāyaviṇṇaṃ‖ manoviññāṇaṃ‖‖

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3–30 Cakkhusamphasso‖ sotasamphasso‖ ghānasamphasso‖ jivhāsamphasso‖ kāyasamphasso‖ manosamphasso‖‖

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3–20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā‖ sotasamphassajā vedanā‖ ghānasamphassajā vedanā‖ jivhāsamphassajā vedanā‖ kāyasamphassajā vedanā‖ manosamphassajā vedanā‖

16 (6) *Saññā*

3–20 Rūsapaññā‖ saddasaññā‖ gandhasaññā‖ rasasaññā‖ poṭṭhabbasaññā‖ dhammasaññā‖‖

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3–20 Rūpasañcetanā‖ [1]sottasañcetanā‖ gandhasañcetanā‖ rasasañcetanā‖ poṭṭhabbasañcetanā‖ dhammasañcetanā‖

18 (8) *Taṇhā*

3–20 Rūpataṇhā‖ saddataṇhā‖ gandhataṇhā‖ rasataṇhā‖ poṭṭhabbataṇhā‖ dhammataṇhā‖‖

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathavīdhātu‖‖ āpodhātu‖ tejodhātu‖ vāyodhātu‖ ākāsadhātu‖ viññāṇadhātu‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] °cetanā (without sañ) always

Digitized by Google

20 (10) *Khandha*

3–17 Rūpaṃ‖ vedanā‖ saññā‖ saṅkhārā‖ viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti‖‖

Aniccam bhante‖ pe‖‖

21–22 Evam passaṃ Rāhula‖ pe‖ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti‖‖

Dasamaṃ‖‖

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti‖‖

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannnam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā‖ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti‖‖ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati‖‖ Yā kāci vedanā‖ yā kāci saññā‖ ye keci saṅkhārā‖ yāṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā‖ sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesoham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati‖‖

5 Evaṁ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇkāra-mamaṇkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti‖‖[1]

Ekādasamaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S3 °mamaṃkāra [mānāpagatamānasām hoti vidhāsam atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [ ] being between the lines

Digitized by Google

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖[1]

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖‖

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkara-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti‖‖

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti‖‖

Evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti‖‖

Pancannam khandhānam evam kattabbam‖[2]

5 Yā kāci vedanā‖

6 Yā kāci saññā‖

7 Ye keci saṅkhārā‖

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ ātītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā‖ sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti‖‖

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti‖‖

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti‖‖ Dvādasamaṃ‖‖

Rāhula-Saṃyuttaṃ‖‖
Dutiyo vaggo‖
Tassuddānam‖‖

---

[1] Abbreviated in S[1-3]

[2] B kātabbaṃ

Digitized by Google

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||
Samphasso [1] Vedanāya ca||
Saññā Sañcetanā [2] Taṇhā||
Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
Anusayāpagatañ ceva [3]||
Vaggo tena vuccatīti [4]|||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aṭṭhīpesi*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno [5] Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenupasaṅkami|||

4 Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇam etad avoca|| āyāmāvuso [6] Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti|| Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti|||

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato maṃ santike etam pañham pucchāti [7]|||

---

[1] S[1-3] phasso [2] S[1-3] cetanā
[3] S[1-3] asaṃyaṃ anupagataṃ vedana
[4] S[1-3] pavuccati [5] B Moggalā° ālways
[6] B ehi āvuso [7] S[3] puccha; S[1] pucchā

Digitized by Google

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu‖

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca‖‖ Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi‖‖ Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti‖‖

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakuṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ‖ tam enaṃ[1] gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsuḷantarikāhi vitacchenti[2] vibhajenti[3] sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti‖

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi‖‖ Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho‖ evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati][4] evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho[5] bhavissatīti‖

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖ Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti‖ ñāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti‖ yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati[6] vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati‖‖

12 Pubbe pi[7] me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi‖ apicāham na vyākāsiṃ‖‖ Ahañcetaṃ[8] vyākareyyam pare ca[9] me na saddaheyyuṃ‖ ye me na saddaheyyuṃ‖ tesaṃ tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya‖‖

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako ahosi‖ so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā[10] tasseva kammassa vipākā-

---

[1] S[1-3] omit ṃ [2] S[1-3] vitudenti [3] Omitted by S[1-3]
[4] Missing in S[3] [5] S[1-3] omit °bhāva°
[6] S[3] passati; S[1] ssati [7] S[1-3] va
[8] S[1-3] ahamevetaṃ [9] Omitted by S[1-3]
[10] S[3] paccitva; S[1] paccittha

Digitized by Google

vasesena evarūpam attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ [1] patisaṃvediyatīti [2]‖‖

Pathamaṃ [3]‖‖

Sabbesaṃ suttantānam eseva [4] peyyālo‖‖

2 (2) *Gāvaghāṭaka*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakuṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ [5] vehāsam gacchantaṃ‖ tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā [6] pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti [7]‖ sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti‖‖

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako‖ pe‖‖

Dutiyaṃ‖‖

3 (3) *Piṇḍasakuṇiyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapiṇḍam vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ‖ tam enaṃ‖ pe [8]‖

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi‖‖

Tatiyaṃ‖‖

4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāham āvuso‖ la‖ addasaṃ nicchaviṃ [9] purisaṃ‖ pe‖ vitacchenti vibhajenti‖ so sudaṃ [10] aṭṭassaram karoti‖‖

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe orabbhiko [11] ahosi‖‖

Catutthaṃ‖‖ [12]

---

[1] B °bhāvam° [2] °vedaya° (as usual)

[3] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3] (in the whole saṃyutta) [4] S[1-3] sabbesattānam esevahi°

[5] S[1-3] °piṇḍaṃ [6] S[1-3] kākā always

[7] S[1-3] virājenti always

[8] S[1-3] repeats the same words as before

[9] B vinicchaviṃ [10] B sāssudaṃ always

[11] S-3 orabdhiko

[12] 3 and 4 are more complete in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi||| Pañcamaṃ|||

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi||| Chaṭṭhaṃ|||

7 *Usu-kāraṇiyo*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| tassa te usū[1] uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi||| Sattamaṃ|||

8 *Sūci-sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi||| Aṭṭhamaṃ|||

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti‖ mukhe[1] pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti‖ ure[2] pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti‖ udare[3] pavisitvā urūhi[4] nikkhamanti‖ urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti‖ jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti‖‖ So sudaṁ aṭṭassaraṁ karoti‖‖

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi‖‖

Navamaṁ‖‖

10 (10) *Aṇḍabharī-Gāmakuṭako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasaṁ kumbhaṇḍam purisaṁ vehasaṁ gacchantaṁ‖‖

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati‖ nisīdanto pi tesveva aṇḍesu nisīdati‖

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhankā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti‖‖ So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti‖‖

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo ahosi‖‖ Dasamaṁ‖‖

Vaggo pathamo‖‖
Tassuddānaṁ‖‖

Aṭṭhipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā‖[5]
Piṇḍasākuniyaṁ[6] Nicchavorabbhi‖
Asica[7] sūkariko Satti-māgavi‖
Usu ca kāraṇiyo Suci-sārathi‖[8]
Yo ca Sabbiyati[9]-sūcako hi so‖[10]
Aṇḍabhārī ahu gāmakuṭako cāti‖‖[11]

---

[1] S[1-3] mukhato [2] S[1-3] urena [3] S[1-3] udarena
[4] S[1-3] urumhi [5] B °ghātakā; S[1-3] ghātikā
[6] S[1-3] omit ṁ [7] S[1-3] asiñca
[8] S[1-3]usubbe kāraṇeko suciyānurathi
[9] S[1-3] kocesiviya(S[3] -ya)vi [10] S[1-3] omit so
[11] S[1-3] °bhāri° °kuṭako ti

Digitized by Google

Chapter II Dutiyo Vaggo

11 (1) *Kupe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Rājagahe Veḷuvane‖‖ [1]

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasīsakaṃ [2] nimuggaṃ‖‖

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pāradāriko [3] ahosi‖‖

Pathamaṃ‖‖

12 (2) *Gūthakhādi—Duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggaṃ ubhohi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ‖‖

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇo ahosi‖ so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusanghaṃ bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā [4] etad avoca‖‖ Aho [5] bhonto yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti‖‖

Dutiyaṃ‖‖

13 (3) *Nicchavitthi-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ [6] vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ‖ tam enaṃ [7] gijjhā pi dhaṅkā [7] pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti [7]‖‖ Sāsudaṃ [8] aṭṭassaraṃ karoti‖‖

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārinī ahosi‖‖

Tatiyaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] Rājagahe nidānaṃ [2] S[1-3] °sīsakā, S[1] omitting sa°

[3] So C; B S[3] para°; S[1] pārā°

[4] S[1-3] insert kālaṃ ārocāpetvā [5] S[1-3] ato

[6] S[1-3] insert duggandham paṃgulim

[7] S[1-3] have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on [8] B sāssudaṃ always

Digitized by Google

14 (4) *Maṅgulitthi ikkhanitthi*‖

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthiṃ duggandhim[1] maṅguliṃ[2] vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ‖ Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti‖‖ Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti‖‖

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi‖‖

Catutthaṃ‖‖

15 (5) *Okilini-Sapattaṅgārakokiri*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantim‖‖ Sāsudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti‖‖

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kaliṅgarañño[3] aggamahesī ahosi‖ sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgārakaṭāhena okiri‖‖

Pañcamaṃ‖‖

16 (6) *Sīsachinno-coraghātako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asīsakaṃ[4] kavandhaṃ vehāsam gacchantaṃ‖ tassa ure akkhīni ceva honti mukhañ ca‖‖

2 Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti‖ So sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti‖

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātako[5] ahosi‖‖ Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

17 (7) *Bhikkhu*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ bhikkhuṃ vehāsāṃ gacchantaṃ‖‖

2 Tassa sanghāṭī pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā‖ patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto‖ Kāyabandhanam

---

[1] S[1-3] °dhaṃ [2] C maguḷim

[3] B kaliṅka°, S[1-3] kaliṅgassa

[4] S[1-3] omit ṃ [5] S[1] °ghātā; S[3] ghato

Digitized by Google

pi āditta̱m sampajjalita̱m sajotibhūta̱m‖ Kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto‖‖ So sudaṃ aṭṭassara̱m karoti‖‖

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi‖‖ Sattama̱m‖‖

18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasa̱m bhikkhuni̱m vehāsa̱m gacchanti̱m‖
2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi āditta̱‖ pe‖
3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi‖‖
Aṭṭhama̱m‖‖

19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasa̱m sikkhamānam vehāsa̱m gacchanti̱m‖
2 Tassā saṅghaṭi pi āditta̱‖ pe‖‖
3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi‖‖
Navama̱m‖

20 (10) *Sāmaṇera*

1 Addasa̱m sāmaṇera̱m vehāsa̱m gacchanta̱m‖‖
2–3 Tassa saṅghāti pi āditta̱‖ pe‖‖ pāpasāmaṇero ahosi‖‖
Dasama̱m‖‖

21 (11) *Sāmaṇeriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa̱m sāmaṇeri̱m vehāsa̱m gacchanti̱m‖‖

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi āditta̱ sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā‖ patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto‖ kāyabandhana̱m pi āditta̱m sampajjalitam sajotibhūta̱m‖ kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto‖‖ Sāsudam aṭṭassara̱m karoti‖‖

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi‖‖ Acchariya̱m vata bho abbhuta̱m vata bho‖ evarūpo pi[1] nāma satto bhavissati[2]‖ evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati‖ evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti‖‖

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖ Cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti‖ ñāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti‖ yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpa̱m ñassati vā dakkhati vā[3] sakkhi̱m vā karissati‖

---

[1] S[1-3] omit pi [2] S[1-3] bhavissatīti [3] S[1-3] insert ti.

Digitized by Google

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā [1] ahosi‖ apicāhaṃ na vyākasiṃ‖ ahañce taṃ vyākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ‖ ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesaṃ tam assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya‖‖

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmanerī ahosi‖ sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā [2] tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti‖‖

Dutiyo vaggo‖‖
Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Kūpe nimuggo hi so [3] pāradāriko‖
Guthakhādi ahu [4] duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo‖
Nicchavitthi aticārinī āhu‖
Maṅgulitthi [5] ahu ikkhinitthi yā [5]‖‖
Okilinī sapattaṅgārokirī [6]‖
Sīsacchinno [7] ahu coraghātako‖
Bhikkhu Bhikkhunī Sikkhamānā Sāmaṇero‖
Atha Sāmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasmiṃ pabbajjuṃ [8]‖
Pāpakammaṃ kariṃsu tāvadeti [9]‖‖

Lakkhaṇa-saṃyuttaṃ [10]‖‖

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Kūṭam*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖

---

[1] S[1-3] °so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho [2] S[1-3] paccittha
[3] S[1-3] hosi [4] S[1-3] atha
[5] S[1-3] maṅguḷitthiṃ ahukkhiṇiyā [6] B °lini °kiri
[7] S[1] sapacchinno [8] S[1-3] vinayassa; B pabbajjam
[9] S[1-3] vācākammaṃ akariṃsu tāvade
[10] S[1-3] add samattaṃ (instead of sattamaṃ ?)

Digitized by Google

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca [1]‖‖

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā‖ kūṭasamugghātā‖ sabbā tā samugghātaṃ gacchanti‖‖

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā [2] sabbe te avijjāmūlakā [3] avijjāsamosaraṇā‖ avijjāsamugghātā‖ sabbe te samugghātaṃ gacchanti‖‖

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Appamattā viharissāmāti‖‖ Pathamaṃ [4]‖‖

2 *Nakhasikhaṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [5]‖‖

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖‖ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu [6] āropito‖ yā cāyam [7] mahāpathavīti‖‖

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī‖ appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu [8] āropito‖ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim [9] pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti‖

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccā jāyanti‖ atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra manussehi paccā jāyanti‖‖

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Appamattā viharissāmāti‖‖

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Dutiyaṃ‖‖

3 *Kulam*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖ [10]

---

[1] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra voca— [2] S[1-3] akusalamūlā
[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca [6] S[1-3] paṃsuṃ always
[7] S[1-3] ayaṃvā [8] S[3] has paṃsu here [9] B °nidhaṃ
[10] Missing in S[1-3], here and in the following suttas

Digitized by Google

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni[1] honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi‖

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikatā‖ so suppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi‖‖

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni appitthikāni[2] bahupurisāni tāni duppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi‖

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikatā‖ so duppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi‖‖

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati‖ bahulikatā[3] yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamaraddhāti‖‖

Evaṃ vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Tatiyaṃ‖‖

4 *Ukkā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsatam[4] dānaṃ dadeyya‖ yo majjhantikasamayam[5] ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya‖ yo vā[6] sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānam dadeyya‖ yo vā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam[7] bhāveyya‖ yo vā majjhantikasamayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya‖ yo vā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya‖ idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ‖‖

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati‖ bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti‖‖

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Catutthaṃ‖‖

---

[1] B supa° always [2] S[1-3] appatthikāni
[3] S[1-3] bahulī° always
[4] C ukkhāsataṃ and ukkāsataṃ (two readings); B okkhāsa° always. [5] S[1-3] majjhantikaṃ always
[6] S[1-3] omit vā [7] S[1-3] mettaṃ° always

Digitized by Google

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti[1] tiṇhaphalā‖ atha puriso āgaccheyya‖‖ Aham imaṃ sattiṃ[2] tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileṇissāmi[3] patikoṭṭissāmi pativaṭṭessāmīti‖[4]

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattiṃ tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileṇetuṃ patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetunti‖‖

No hetam bhante‖‖

4 Tam kissa hetu‖‖

Asu[5] hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā[6] na sukarā pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileṇetum patikoṭṭetuṃ pativaṭṭetuṃ‖ yāvad eva ca pana so[7] puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti‖‖

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno][8] mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā‖‖ Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyya‖ atha kho svedha[9] amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa‖‖

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti‖‖ Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti‖‖ Pañcamaṃ‖‖

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro daḷhadhammā dhanug-

---

[1] S[1-3] sattiṃ [2] B satti
[3] B paṭiº always; C ºlenissāmi
[4] B paṭiº always; S[1-3] ºkoṭṭhiº ºvaṭṭhiº always
[5] B assu [6] S[1-3] sattiṃº phalaṃ
[7] B omits so, S[1] ca, S[3] pana [8] Missing in S[1-3]
[9] S[1] sveva; S[3] suveva

Digitized by Google

gahā sikkhitā[1] katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā ṭhitā assu‖‖

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya‖‖ Ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatiṭṭhite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmīti‖‖

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave‖ javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā ti‖‖

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante daḷhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittam appatiṭṭhitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya‖ javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāya‖‖ Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānam dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānanti‖‖

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo‖[2] yāthā ca[3] candimasūriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataro‖‖ yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā[4] candimasuriyānam purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo‖[5] tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khīyanti‖[6]

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Appamattā viharissāmāti‖‖ Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Chaṭṭhaṃ‖‖

7 *Aṇi*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānam Ānako[7] nāma mudiṅgo ahosi‖‖

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake[8] ghaṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahiṃsu‖

---

[1] So S[1-3] and C; B susikkhitā always

[2] S[1-3] add yo [3] S[1-3] omit ca [4] S[1-3] devatānaṃ

[5] S[1-3] insert here: tato sī(S[3] dī-)ghataro yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S[1] canāma-purisānam-) purato dhavanti tāsam devatānaṃ javo

[6] B diyyanti [7] C Āṇako

[8] S[1-3] dasārahānaṃ phāḷito phāḷito

Digitized by Google

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi [1] āṇisaṅghāṭo va avasissi‖‖

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatam addhānaṃ‖‖

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā‖ tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti‖ [2] na sotaṃ odahissanti‖ na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti‖ na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti‖‖

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā‖ tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti sotaṃ odahissanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessanti‖ te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti‖‖ Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathāgatabhāsitānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokuttarānaṃ [3] suññatapaṭisaññuttānam antaradhānaṃ bhavissati‖‖

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā‖ tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessāma‖ te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissāmāti‖‖

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Sattamaṃ‖‖

8 *Kaliṅgaro*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagāvā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ‖‖

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti‖‖ Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossuṃ‖‖ Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ [4]

3 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā [5] bhikkhave etarahi Licchavī viha-

---

[1] S[1-3] °dhāyati [2] B sussissanti always
[3] S[1-3] lokuttara here and further on
[4] S[1-3] 2 Tatra—voca— [5] B kaliṅka°

Digitized by Google

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmiṃ||| [1] Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇam|||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ Licchavī sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu [2] yāva sūriyuggamanā [3] seyyaṃ kappessanti||| [4] Tesaṃ rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ|||

5 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ||| Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammanaṃ|||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutūlabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti||| Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāram lacchati ārammaṇam|||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||| Kaliṅgarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasminti||| Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Aṭṭhāmaṃ|||

9 *Nāgo*

1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme||| [5]

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enaṃ [6] bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu||| Māyasmā [7] ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamīti|||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evam āha||| Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti|| kim aṅgaṃ panāhanti||| [8]

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| pe||| nisīdiṃsu|| [9]

---

[1] S3 padhāsmiṃ
[2] S1-3 °hanādisu
[3] S1-3 suriyassugg° always
[4] B kappissanti always
[5] Complete in B
[6] S1-3 ena
[7] S1-3 māvāyasmā always
[8] S1-3 and C anga° (without ṃ) always
[9] Complete in B

Digitized by Google

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamīti|| So bhikkhu[1] bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti|| kim angaṃ panāhan ti||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasi taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharanti|| te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālaṃ[2] abbhuggahetvā[3] suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā[4] ajjhoharanti|| Tesan taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ||

7. Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhiṅkacchāpā taṃ[5] sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā ajjhoharanti|| Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ||

8 Evam eva kho[6] bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti|| Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti|| te taṃ lābham agadhitā[7] amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribbhuñjanti|| Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchatali maraṇattam vā dukkhaṃ||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave therānaṃ bhikkhūnam anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti||

10 Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā

---

[1] Omitted by B [2] S[1-3] °mulālam
[3] So C, B abbuhetvā, S[1-3] adhohetvā; both always
[4] S[1-3] °khāditvā [5] S[1-3] te nam
[6] B vo [7] S[1-3] °gathitā always

Digitized by Google

kāraṃ karonti‖ te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti‖ Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya‖ te [1] tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va dukkaṃ‖‖

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam‖‖ Agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā lābhaṃ [2] paribhuñjissāmā ti‖‖ Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Navamaṃ‖‖

10 *Bilāro*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖ [3]

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati‖ tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu‖‖ Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjīti‖‖

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati‖‖ [4]

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu‖ pe‖ Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ‖‖ [5]

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu aṭivelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati‖ tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjīti‖‖ So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramatīti‖‖

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave biḷāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭīre [6] ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ [7] maggayamāno‖‖ [8] Yadāyam mudumūsī gocarāya pakkamissati [9] tattheva naṃ gahetvā khādissāmīti‖‖

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsī gocarāya pakkami‖ [10] tam enaṃ biḷāro gahetvā sahasā saṃkharitvā [11] ajjhohari‖ Tassa mudumūsī antam pi khādi antaguṇam pi khādi‖ so

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] B taṃ

[3] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme— [4] S[1-3] na ramati always

[5] Complete in B [6] So C; B °tire; S[1-3] °ḷīre

[7] S[1] °musiṃ; S[3] °musi; C muduṃ°

[8] S[1] yaga(or ha ?)māno; S[3] gayhamāno

[9] B patikkam° [10] S[1-3] pakkāmi

[11] S[1-3] asaṃkhāditvā

Digitized by Google

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ va nigamam va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti|| so rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ||

10 Maraṇañhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye [1] yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati|| maraṇamattañhetaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yadidam aññataraṃ sankiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjati|| yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati||

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti||

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Dasamaṃ||

11 *Singālaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| [2]

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo [3] ukkaṇṇakena [4] nāma rogajātena phuṭṭho|| [5] S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisīdati|| yattha yattha

---

[1] S[1-3] insert ca [2] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

[3] B omits jara° always

[4] B ukkaṇḍakena; S[1] okkaṇṇakena; S[3] ogakkaṇṇakena (See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8) [5] S[1-3] puṭṭho

Digitized by Google

icchati tattha tattha nippajjati‖ sītako pi naṃ vāto upavāyati‖‖

4 Sādhu khvassa[1] bhikkhave yam idhekacco sakyaputtiyapatiñño evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvapatilābhaṃ[2] paṭisaṃvediyetha‖‖[3]

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖ Appamattā viharissāmāti‖‖

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖

Ekādasamaṃ‖‖

12 *Siṅgālaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam singālassa vassamānassāti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmiṃ jarasiṅgāle yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā‖ na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiyapaṭiñño[4] pi yā[5] kāci kataññutā kataveditā‖‖

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ‖‖[6] Kataññuno bhavissāma katavedino‖ amhesu appakam pi kataṃ mā nasissatīti‖‖[7] Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti‖‖ Dvādasamaṃ‖‖

Opamma saṃyuttam‖‖[8]
Tassa uddānaṃ‖‖[9]

Kūṭaṃ Nakhasikhaṃ Kulaṃ‖
Ukkā Satti[10] Danuggaho‖
Āṇi[11] Kaliṅgaro Nāgo‖
Biḷāro[12] dve Siṅgālakā ti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] kho tassa [2] B attabhāvaṃ°; S[1-3] °patilābho
[3] B °vediyeva [4] S[1-3] °kacco °patiñño [5] S[1-3] siyā
[6] S[3] inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ
[7] B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissattīti
[8] B opama°; S[1-3] add aṭṭhamaṃ
[9] S[1-3] tassud° [10] B Ukkāsatam S[1-3] °santi
[11] S[1] aṇi; S[3] ani [12] S[1-3] biḷā(S[3] -lā-)ram

Digitized by Google

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖ [1]

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖ Āvuso bhikkhaveti‖‖

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosuṃ‖‖

3 Āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca‖‖ Idha mayhaṃ āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ [2] cetaso parivitakko udapādi‖‖ Ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ti vuccati‖‖ Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ti‖‖

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi‖‖ Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati‖‖ Ayaṃ vuccati ariyo tuṇhībhāvoti‖‖

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi‖[3] tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti‖‖

6 Atha kho mam āvuso [4] Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca‖‖ Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ tuṇhībhāvam pamādo‖ Ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi‖ ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi‖[5] ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti‖‖

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi‖[6] Yaṃ hi taṃ

---

[1] S[1-3] ekam° sāvatthiyaṃ only

[2] S[1-3] etaṃ [3] B viharim [4] S[1-3] āvuso maṃ

[5] So C; S[1-3] ekodi; B ekodibhāvaṃ [6] S[1-3] vihāsim

Digitized by Google

āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya||| Satthārā anuggahito [1] sāvako mahābhiññatam [2] patto ti|| mamantaṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto ti||| Pathamaṃ|||[3]

2 *Upatisso*

1 Sāvatthi nidānaṃ|||[4]

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha [5] mayham āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa etaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi||| Atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Satthu pi te [6] āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇamaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

5 Satthu pi kho me [7] āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ [8] sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Api ca me evam assa mā [9] mahesakkho [10] vata bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce hi Bhagavā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

---

[1] S[1-3] satthāranug°

[2] So B and C; S[1-3] °bhiññātaṃ

[3] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3]

[4] Sāvatthi—ārāme— [5] Omitted by S[1-3]

[6] C inserts kho [7] Omitted by B [8] S[1-3] na up°

[9] Omitted by B [10] S[1-3] mahe(S[1] -ho-)sakko

Digitized by Google

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa[1] dīgharattaṃ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā‖‖

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti‖‖

Dutiyaṃ‖‖

3 *Ghaṭo*

1 Evam me sutaṃ‖ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖[2]

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca[3] Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe viharanti Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre‖‖

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[4] paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi‖ sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖[5]

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca‖‖ Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Moggalāna indriyāni‖ parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto‖ santena nunāyasmā[6] Mahā-Moggallāno ajja[7] vihārena vihāsiti‖‖

Oḷārikena khvāhaṃ āvuso ajja vihārena[8] vihāsiṃ‖ api ca me ahosi dhammikathāti‖‖

5 Kena saddhiṃ panāyasmato[9] Mahā-Moggalānassa ahosi dhammikathāti‖‖

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammikathāti‖‖

6 Dūre[10] kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme‖‖ Kiṃ nu kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkami‖ udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] omit °ssa
[2] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme
[3] S[1-3] omit ca
[4] S[1-3] add nivāsetvā
[5] Abbreviated in S[1-3]
[6] S[1-3] nuna āy°
[7] S[1-3] avijjā
[8] S[1-3] omit vihārena
[9] S[1-3] panāvuso
[10] S[1-3] add na

Digitized by Google

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamiṃ‖ na pi maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami‖‖ Api ca me yāvatā Bhagavā ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi[1] dibbā ca sotadhātu‖[2] Bhagavato pi yāvatāhaṃ ettavatā dibbacakkhu[3] visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātūti‖‖[4]

8 Yathā katham panāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammikathāti‖‖

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ‖‖ Āraddhaviriyo āraddhaviriyoti bhante vuccati‖ kittāvatā nu kho bhante āraddhaviriyo hotīti‖‖

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso mam Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati‖[5] kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru[6] ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu‖[7] sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ‖‖ Yaṃ tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ‖ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam[8] bhavissatīti‖‖ Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āraddhaviriyo hotīti‖‖

11 Evam eva[9] kho me[10] āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahosi dhammikathāti‖‖

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbatarājassa parittā pāsāṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya‖[11] evam eva kho[12] mayaṃ āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya‖[13] Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ tiṭṭheyyāti‖‖

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatiyā loṇaghaṭāya parittā loṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya‖[14] evam eva mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya‖‖

---

[1] S[1] °cakkhuṃ ; S[1-3] visuddhi, or (S[3]) visucci
[2] S[1-3] °dhātuyā [3] S[1-3] dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ
[4] S[1-3] dibbāca(S[3] -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi
[5] S[1-3] °tīti [6] B nhāru [7] B avasissatu ; S[1] avassatu
[8] S[1-3] santhānam [9] Missing in S[1-3] [10] B omits kho me
[11] So B and C ; S[1-3] upanikkhepaṃnamattatāya
[12] Missing in S[1-3] [13] S[1-3] as before without ṃ
[14] S[1-3] as B and C here and further on

Digitized by Google

14 Āyasmā hi[1] Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena thomito vaṇṇito[2] pasaṭṭho‖‖

Sāriputto va paññāya‖ sīlenupasamena ca‖
So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu‖ eso[3] paramo siyāti‖‖‖

15 Iti hete[4] ubho mahānāgā aññamaññaṃ[5] subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ[6] samanumodiṃsūti‖‖
Tatiyaṃ‖‖

4 *Navo*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati[7]‖‖

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā[8] appossukko tunhībhūto saṅkāsāyati[9]‖ na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye‖‖

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu‖‖

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ‖‖ Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati‖ na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti‖‖

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi‖‖ Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āmantehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti‖‖

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca‖‖ Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti‖‖

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi[10]‖‖

---

[1] S[1] inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno; S[3] Mahā erased
[2] Omitted by B [3] S[1-3] etāva [4] B pate
[5] S[1-3] °aññassa [6] Omitted by B [7] Sāvatthi—ārāme—
[8] B pavīsetvā always [9] C saṃkatāyati
[10] Abbreviated in S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca‖‖ Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto[1] vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyasi[2]‖ na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karosi cīvarakārasamayeti‖‖

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti‖‖

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖ Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vjjhāyittha‖ Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānam abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmabābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī‖‖ Yassacatthāya kalaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti‖ tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā[3] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti‖‖

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabbha‖ na yidam appena thāmasā‖
nibbānam adhigantabbaṃ‖ sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ[4]‖ 1 ‖
Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu‖ ayam uttamapuriso[5]‖
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ‖ jetvā[6] Māraṃ savāhananti‖ 2 ‖

Catutthaṃ‖‖

5 *Sujāto*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati[7]‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖‖

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayasmantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va[8] āgacchantaṃ‖‖ Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖

4 Ubhayenevāyam bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata[9]‖‖

---

[1] B piṇḍapātaṃ here and elsewhere
[2] S[3] omits °si ; S[1] has °siṃ [3] S[1-3] add ya as before
[4] S[1-3] sabbagantha(S[3] adds -bba-)ppamocanaṃ
[5] S[1-3] amuttamaporiso [6] S[1-3] chetvā always
[7] S[1-3] Sāvatthi— [8] Omitted by S[1-3]
[9] Omitted by S[1-3]

Digitized by Google

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato‖‖ Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti‖ tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā[1] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti‖‖

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ pe‖ satthā‖‖

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu‖ ujubhūtena cetasā‖
vippayutto[2] visaññutto‖ anupādāya nibbūto‖
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ‖ jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti‖‖

Pañcamaṃ‖‖

6 *Bhaddi*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati[3]‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyo[4] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖‖

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ‖‖ Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi‖‖

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ duddassikam[5] okoṭimakam bhikkhūnam paribhūtarūpanti‖‖

Evaṃ bhante‖‖

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo‖ na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā‖ Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti‖ tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ[6] diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti‖‖

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ pe‖ satthā‖‖

Haṃsā koñcā[7] mayūrā ca‖ hatthiyo pasadā[8] migā‖
Sabbe sīhassa bhāyanti‖ natthi kāyasmiṃ tulyatā‖ 1 ‖
Evam eva manussesu‖ daharo ce pi paññavā‖
So hi tattha mahā hoti‖ neva bālo sarīravāti‖ 2 ‖

Chaṭṭham‖‖

---

[1] S[1-3] add ya [2] S[1-3] vippamutto
[3] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme— [4] B lakuṇḍaka°
[5] B duddasikaṃ [6] S[1-3] brahmacariyaṃ [7] S[1-3] kuñcā
[8] So B; S[1] pasā; S[3] pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

Digitized by Google

7 *Visākho*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ [1]|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasalāyaṃ|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti|| poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya [2] anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya|||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Ko nu kho bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā ti|||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ pañcālaputtaṃ āmantesi||| Sādhu sādhu Visākha|| sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi|| pe|| atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā ti|||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idaṃ vatvāna [3] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti|| missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ||
bhāsamānañca jānanti|| desentam amatam padam|| 1 ||
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam|| paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajaṃ||
subhāsitadhajā isayo|| dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti|| 2 ||

Sattamaṃ|||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]
[2] B visaṭṭhāya
[3] S[1-3] omit na

Digitized by Google

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ‖ ‖ [1]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitāni[2] paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupitvā[3] akkīni añjetvā accham pattaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ‖ ‖

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ‖ ‖

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandam Bhagavā etad avoca ‖ ‖

3 Na kho te taṃ Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa‖ yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupeyyāsi akkhīni ca añjeyyāsi acchañca pattaṃ dhāreyyāsi‖ ‖ Evaṃ kho te Nanda paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa‖ yaṃ tvaṃ araññako ca [4] assasi‖ piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca‖ kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti‖ ‖

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ pe‖ satthā‖ ‖

Kadāhaṃ Nandam passeyyaṃ‖
Araññaṃ paṃsukūlikam‖
Aññātuñchena [5] yāpentaṃ‖
Kāmesu anapekkhinanti‖[6]

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena āraññako ca[7] piṇḍapātiko ca [8] paṃsukūliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihāsīti‖ ‖ Aṭṭhamaṃ‖ ‖

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖ ‖[9]

---

[1] Sāvatthi—ārāme—

[2] S[1-3] ā(S[3] a- here only)koṭita° always

[3] B pāruṃ° always [4] S[1-3] va

[5] So C; B °tuñcena; S[1-3] °tuṃjāya

[6] So B and C; S[1] °pekkhitanti; S[3] pekkhitabbanti

[7] S[1-3] vāsi [8] S[1-3] insert āsi.

[9] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme—

Digitized by Google

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ‖‖[1]

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Tissam etad avoca‖‖ Kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ [2] Tissa ekam antaṃ nisinno dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti‖‖

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akaṃsūti‖‖

5 Tathā hi pana tvaṃ Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo‖‖

6 Na kho te taṃ Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam [3] vattā no vacanakkhamo‖‖ Etaṃ kho te Tissa paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitassa yaṃ tvaṃ vattā assa [4] vacanakkhamo cā ti‖‖

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖[5]

Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi‖
Akodho Tissa te varaṃ‖‖
Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi‖[6]
Tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti‖‖

Navamaṃ‖‖

10 *Theranāmo*‖

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe‖‖

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranāmako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī‖‖ So eko gāmam piṇḍaya pavisati‖ eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti‖‖

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

---

[1] B vattayamāno always
[2] S[1-3] kinatvaṃ (or kintvaṃ)
[3] S[1-3] yata(or yat)tvaṃ here only
[4] S[1-3] vattāca assasi [5] Abridged in S[1-3] [6] B akkhi°

Digitized by Google

miṃsu‖ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu‖‖

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ‖‖ Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Theranāmako ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavāditi‖‖

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi‖‖ Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi‖ Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti‖‖

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami‖‖

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca‖‖ Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetīti‖‖

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖‖

7 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Theram Bhagavā[1] etad avoca‖‖ Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Thera ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti‖‖

Evaṃ bhante‖‖

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ Thera[2] ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti‖‖

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi‖ eko paṭikkamāmi‖ eko raho nisīdāmi‖ eko caṅkamanaṃ[3] adhiṭṭhāmi‖ Evaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti‖‖

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi‖‖ Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena[4] paripuṇṇo hoti taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti‖‖

Evam bhante ti kho‖ pe‖

11 Kathañ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti‖‖ Idha Thera yaṃ atītaṃ tam pahīnaṃ‖ yam anāgataṃ tam paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ‖ paccuppannesu ca attabhāvapaṭilābhesu[5] chandarāgo suppaṭivinīto‖‖ Evaṃ kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti‖‖

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3] [2] Omitted by S[1-3]
[3] S[1-3] caṅkamaṃ [4] B vitthāratarena always
[5] S[1-3] attalābhappaṭilābhesu

Digitized by Google

12 Idam avoca Bhagava‖ idaṃ vatvāna [1] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖

Sabbābhibuṃ sabbavidum sumedham‖
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittaṃ‖ 1 ‖
Sabbamjahaṃ taṇhakkhaye [2] vimuttaṃ‖
tam ahaṃ naram ekavihārīti [brūmīti 3]‖ 2 ‖

Dasamaṃ‖‖

11 *Kappino*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖[4]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappinó yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖‖

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kappinaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ‖‖

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖ Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ odātakaṃ [5] tanukaṃ tuṅganāsikanti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo‖‖ Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā [6] tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā‖‖ Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti‖ tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosāṅaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā [7] sacchi katvā upasaṃpajja viharatīti‖‖

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖ idaṃ vatvā ca [8] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖

Khattiyo settho jane tasmiṃ‖ ye gottapaṭisārino [9]
Vijjācaraṇa sampanno‖ so settho devamānuse‖ 1 ‖
Divā tapati ādicco‖ rattiṃ [10] ābhāti candimā‖
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati‖ jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo‖
Atha sabbamahorattiṃ‖ Buddho tapati tejasāti [6]‖ 2 ‖

Ekādasamaṃ‖‖

---

[1] na omitted as usual by S[1-3] [2] B taṇhāº
[3] Missing in B [4] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme— [5] S[1-3] odātam
[6] Omitted by S[1-3] [7] S[1-3] add ya [8] Omitted by S[1-3]
[9] S[3] ºpaṭisarano (or—to) [10] B ratti [11] S[1-3] omit ti

Digitized by Google

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati‖‖ [1]

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā [2] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu‖‖

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante‖‖

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi‖‖ Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa [3] saddhivihārino ti‖‖

Evam bhante‖‖

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā‖‖ Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamāpannapubbā‖‖ Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti‖ tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā [4] sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti‖‖

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā‖‖ Idaṃ vatvāna [5] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā‖‖

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū‖ cīrarattaṃ sametikā ‖ [6]
sameti nesaṃ saddhammo‖ dhamme buddhappavedite‖‖ [7]
Suvinītā [8] Kappinena‖ dhamme ariyappavedite‖ 1 ‖
dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ‖ jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti‖ 2 ‖

Dvādasamaṃ‖‖

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito] [9]

Bhikkhu-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ‖‖ [10]

Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Kolito Upatisso [11] ca‖ Ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati‖

---

[1] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārame— [2] S[1-3] °vihārino
[3] S[1-3] mahā-kap° [4] S[1-3] add ya [5] S[1-3] omit na
[6] So B and C; S[1-3] samāhitā
[7] S[3] dhammo(S[1] -e) buddhapamodito (S[1-3] -vedito)
[8] S[1-3] °nīto [9] In S[1] only
[10] S[1-3] omit ṣamattaṃ
[11] S[1-3] Sāriputto

Digitized by Google

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca‖ [1] Visākho [2] Nando Tisso ca‖
Theranāmo [3] ca Kappino‖ Sahāyena ca dvādasāti‖ [4]

Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako‖

Tassuddānaṃ‖‖

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu‖
Anamataggena Kassapaṃ‖
Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇo‖‖
Opamma—Bhikkhunā vaggo dutiyo tena vuccatī ti‖‖

Nidāna-vagga-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ‖‖ [5]

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā atthaṅgamasalilā jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatū ti—] [6]

---

[1] S[1-3] insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

[2] S[1-3] Visākhāneti vissuto [3] S[1-3] thera

[4] S[1-3] Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sambuddhena pakāsitā—

[5] All this from Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako is in B only

[6] In S[1-3] only

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

In the following indices, the several Saṃyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

XII.	Nid.	= Nidāna Saṃyuttaṃ
XIII.	Abh.	= Abhisamaya Saṃyuttaṃ
XIV.	Dhā.	= Dhātu Saṃyuttaṃ
XV.	An.	= Anamatagga Saṃyuttaṃ
XVI.	Kas.	= Kassapa Saṃyuttaṃ
XVII.	Lābh.	= Lābhasakkara Saṃyuttaṃ
XVIII.	Rā.	= Rāhula Saṃyuttaṃ
XIX.	Lak.	= Lakkhaṇa Saṃyuttaṃ
XX.	Op.	= Opama Saṃyuttaṃ
XXI.	Bhi	= Bhikkhu Saṃyuttaṃ

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Saṃyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Saṃyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

I.

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between [ ]

Aciravatī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Acelo (S. Kassapo)
Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII. Lābh. 36

Digitized by Google

Ajātasattu Vedehīputto [rājā], XX. Op. 8
Ajita [titthiyo], XII. Nid. 31
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S. Jetavana)
Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 6
Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)
Abhijiko (or Ābhiñjiko) bhikkhu Anuruddhassa saddhivihārī, XVI. Kas. 6
Ānako mundiṅgo, XX. Op. 7
Ānando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24, 25, 60, 66, 68; XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 30; XVI. Kas. 6, 11; XXI. Bhi. 2

Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid. 67

Upavano āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26
Upāli āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 24

Kakusandho bhagavā . . . sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
Kaccāyano (or Kaccāno) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15; XIV. Dhā. 13
Kaccāyanagotto āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15
Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 11, 12
Kammāsadammaṃ nigamam, XII. Nid. 60, 66
Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veḷuvana)
Kaliṅgarājā, XIX. Lak. 15
Kaliṅgarañño aggamahesī, XIX. Lak. 15
Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo ?] āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17
Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 1–13
Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 32
Kiñjaka (S. Giñjaka)
Kurū [manussā], XII. Nid. 60, 66
Kūṭāgārasālā (Mahāvane Vesāliyam), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7
Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 67
Konāgamano bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 8; XV. An. 20
Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 24

Gaṅgā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Gijjhakūṭapabbata (Rājagahe), XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 1–20; XVII. Lābh. 35; XIX. Lak. 1–21
Giñjakāvasatha [desa], XII. Nid. 45
Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 10

Digitized by Google

Ghositārāma (Kosambiyam), XII. Nid. 68

Citto gahapati, XVII. Labh. 23

Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1
Jānussoni brāhmaṇo āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 47
Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma, XII. Nid. 1–16, 18–23, 25–41, 46–59, 61–65, 69, 71–93; XIII. Abh. 1–11; XIV. Dhā. 1–10, 11, 12, 14, 16–21, 22–39; XV. An. 1–7, 9, 11–12, 14–19; XVI. Kas. 1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII. Lābh. 1–30; XVIII. Rā. 1–22; XIX. Op. 2–7, 9–12; XXI. Bhi. 1–6, 8–9, 11–12

Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45; XIV. Dhā. 13

Timbaruko paribbājako, XII. Nid. 18
Tivarā manussā, XV. An. 20
Tisso ayasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9
Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 10
Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 11
Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10

Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11
Dasārahā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7
Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 31–36

Nando bhagavato mātucchaputto, XXI. Bhi. 8
Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā)
Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11

Pañcālaputto (S. Visākho)
Paviṭṭho (or Saviṭṭho?) XII. Nid. 68
Pācīnavaṃso pabbato, XV. An. 20
Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An. 13
Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32

Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI. Kas. 11
Bārāṇasī (S. Isipatana)
Brahmaloka, XII. Nid. 70
Bhaṇḍo bhikkhu Ānandassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
Bharadhvajo [Kassapassa buddhassa agga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
Bhiyyo [Konāgamanassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Bhūmijo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25

Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo)
Mahāvana Vesaliyaṃ (S. Kūṭāgarasālā)
Mahī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An. 20
Māra, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX. Op. 8
Migadāya (S. Isipatana)

Digitized by Google

Musīlo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XIX. Lak. 1–20; XXI. Bhi. 1, 3
Moliya (S. Phagguno)

Yamunā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4

Rājagaha [nagara], XIX. Lak. 1–21
(S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)
Rohitassā manussā, XV. An. 20

Lakundakabhaddiyo āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 6
Lakkhano āyasmā, XIX. Lak. 1–21
Licchavī [manusso], XX. Op. 8

Vaṅkāko pabbato, XV. An. 20
Vidhuro [kakusandha saaggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Visākho Pañcālaputto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 7
Vedehīputto (S. Ajātasattu)
Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20
Veḷukaṇḍakiyā Nandamātā upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid. 17, 24, 70; XV. An. 18, 13; XVII. Lābh. 36; XIX. Lak. 1–21; XXI. Bhi. 3–10
Vesālī (S. Mahāvana kūṭāgarasālā)
Vessabhu bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni (Mahā-)[1] (S. Gotamo), XII. Nid. 10
Sajīva [Kakusandhassa agga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
Sarabhū nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Saviṭṭho (S. Paviṭṭho)
Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid. 24, 25; 31, 32; 67; XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XVI. Kas. 2; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3
Sāvatthi (S. Jetavana)
Sikhī bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 10
Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh. 11
Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5
Suttara [Konāgamanassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20
Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) manussā, XV. An. 20
Susīmo paribbājako, XII. Nid. 70

Hatthako ālavako, XVII. Lābh. 23
Hāriko Coraghātako, XIX. Lak. 16
Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII. Abh. 9, 10

[1] In the uddāna only

Digitized by Google

II.

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign = refers to the preferred title.

Acariṃ, XIV. Dhā. 32
Acela, XII. Nid. 17
Aññataraṃ, XII. Nid. 46
Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24
Aṭṭhaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28
Aṭṭhipesi, XIX. Lak. 1
Aṇḍabhāsī-Gamakutuko, XIX. Lak. 10
Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64
Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21
Anottapamūlakatīni, XIV. Dhā. 20
Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2
Apagataṃ, XVIII. Rā. 22
Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87
Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93
Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21
Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35
Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50
Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36
Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17
Asaddhamūlakā panca, XIV. Dhā. 18
Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6
Asamāhita, XII. Nid. 23
Asisukarika, XIX, Lak. 5
Assu, XV. An. 3
Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62
Ahirikamūlaka cattāro, XIV. Dhā. 19
Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88
Āni, XX. Op. S. 7
Ānanda, XII. Nid.
Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11

Ukkā, XX. Op. 4
Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2
Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23
Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69
Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26
Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10
Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52
Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36
Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7
Ussoḷhi, XII. Nid. 86

Ekadhītu, XVII. Lābh. 24

Okiliṇi, XIX. Lak. 15
Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8

Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7
Kaccāyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15
Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11
Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15
Kaliṅgaro, XX. Op. 8
Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22
Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32
Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9
Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII. Lābh. 18
Kupenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11
Kumma, XVII. Lābh. 3
Kulam, XX. Op. 3
Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4

Digitized by Google

Kūṭam, XX. Op. 1
Konāgamano, XII. Nid. 8
Kolito, XXI. Bhi. 1
Kosambi, XII. Nid. 68
Khandho, XVIII. Rā. 10
Khīram, XV. An. 4

Gaṅgā, XV. An. 8
Gāvaghātaka, XIX. Lak. 2
Giñjakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā, 13
Gūthakhādi - Duṭṭhabrāhmana, XIX. Lak. 2
Ghaṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3

Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11
Catasso, XIV. Dhā. 30
Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid. 72, 75
Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 3
Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11
Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40
Coraghātako (= Sīsachinno)
Chando, XII. Nid. 85
Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28
Chiudi, XVII. Lābh. 31

Janapadakalyāni, XVII. Lābh. 20
Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47
Jiṇṇam, XVI. Kas. 5
Jīvita, XVII. Lābh. 19
Jhānabhiññā, XVI. Kas. 9

Ñātika, XII. Nid. 45.
Ñāṇassa vatthūni, XII. Nid. 33, 34

Taṇhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18
Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57
Tiṇakaṭṭham, XV. An. 1
Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18
Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9
Timsamattā, XV. An. 13
Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10

Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9
Dasakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 27
Dasaṅga, XIV. Dhā. 29
Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22
Dāruno, XVII. Lābh. 1
Diṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7
Dīghalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4
Dukkham, XII. Nid. 43; XIV. Dhā. 34
Duggatam, XV. An. 11
Duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo (= Gūthakhādi)
Dussilya, XIV. Dhā. 24
Desanā, XII. Nid. 1
Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6
Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13
Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid. 16; XIII. Abh. 11; Dhā. 6; XVIII. Rā. 9, 18
Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6; XVIII. Rā. 9, 19
Dhītā, XV. An. 9; XVII. Lābh. 42

Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1; XX. Op. 2
Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65
Natumhākam, XII. Nid. 37
Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8
Nalakalapiyam, XII. Nid. 67
Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4
Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

Digitized by Google

Nāmarūpam, XII. Nid. 58
Nicchavitthi, XIX. Lak. 13
Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4
Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81
Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8

Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35
Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27
Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43
Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41, 42
Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā. 25
Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3
Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV. An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Pabbata, XV. An. 5
Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9, 10, 11
Paradārika, XIV. Lak.
Parammaraṇam, XVI. Kas. 12
Parivimaṃsanā, XII. Nid. 51
Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12
Piṇḍasakuṇiyaṃ, XIX. Lak, 3
Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9
Pilhika, XVII. Lābh. 5
Puggala, XV. An. 10
Puttamaṃsa, XII. Nid. 63
Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41
Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31
Pokkhariṇī, XIII. Abh. 2
Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12
Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10

Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2
Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19
Biḷāro, XX. Op. 10
Bhaginī, XV. An. 17; XVII. Lābh. 40
Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6
Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII. Lābh. 9
Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII. Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17
Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18
Bhindi (=Chindi)
Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31
Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25

Maṅgalitthi, XIX. Lak. 14
Mahārukkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56
Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII. Lābh. 37
Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21
Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32
Mūlhika (=Pilhika)

Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33

Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29
Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 36
Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12

Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48
Loko, XII. Nid. 44

Viññāṇam, XII. Nid. 59; XVIII. Rā. 3, 13
Vipassī, XII. Nid. 4
Vibhanga, XII. Nid. 2
Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89
Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7
Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5; XVIII, Rā. 5, 15
Vepullapubbata, XV. An. 20
Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9
Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

Digitized by Google

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid. 10
Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16; XVII. Lābh. 10
Sañcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17
Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVIII. Rā. 6, 16
Saññojanam, XII. Nid. 53–54
Sati, XII. Nid. 90
Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 26
Satti, XX. Op. 5
Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12
Sattimāgavī, XIX. Lak. 6
Satthā, XII. Nid. 82
Saddhammapatirūpakaṃ, XVI. Kas. 13
Sanidānaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 12
Santuṭṭham, XVI. Kass. 1
Sapattaṅgārakokirī (=Okilinī)
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, XII. Nid. 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67; XIV. Dhā.; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27
Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVII. Rāh. 6
Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21
Samīci, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVII. Rāh. 6
Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8
Samudda (= Upayanti)
Sampajaññam, XII. Nid. 92
Samphassaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 2; XVIII. Rā. 4, 14
Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Sammasam, XII. Nid. 66
Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12
Sātaccam, XII. Nid. 90
Sāvaka, XV. An. 7
Sāsapa, XV. An. 6
Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19
Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83
Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5
Siṅgāla, XVII. Lābh. 8
Siṅgālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12
Siṅgi, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Sīsacchinno, XIX, Lak. 16
Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34
Sukhitam, XV. An. 11
Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5
Suddhakam = Dāruno
Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14
Susīmo, XII. Nid. 70
Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9
Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8

Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14

III.

INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Saṃyutta Nikāya, the Sagātha, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between ( ) point out the rank of the gāthā, when they are many in one sutta. The

Digitized by Google

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

(*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20
Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4
Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10
Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10

Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6
Evaṃ kusitam āgamma (2), XIV. Dhā. 16

Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8
Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, XXI. Bhi. 9
(*) Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ (1), XXI. Bhi. 11

Taṃ jhāyinam sātatikaṃ (2), XVII. Lābh. 10

Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabbha (1), XXI. Bhi. 4
No bhāsamānām jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7

Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16
Pācīnavaṃso tivarānaṃ (1), XV. An. 20
(*) Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35

Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7

Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10
Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10
Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāse, XII. Nid. 31

Sabbābhibhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 10
Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12
Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16
(*) Sāriputto va paññāya, XXI. Bhi. 3
Suvinītā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12
So kho panāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10
Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5
Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca, XXI. Bhi. 6.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Gresham Press,
UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RETURN TO ⟶ CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1 HOME USE	2	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS
Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.
Books may be Renewed by calling 642-3405

RECEIVED DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

JAN 0 2 1997
CIRCULATION DEPT.
FEB 0 9 1997
RECEIVED
JAN 0 9 1997
CIRCULATION DEPT.
DEC 0 5 1999

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
BERKELEY, CA 94720
FORM NO. DD6
(C8481s10)476
University of California
Berkeley

Digitized by Google